

THE TRUTH BEHIND THE JEHOVAH WITNESS ORGANIZATION

By Frank DiMora

Let us find out where the angels are from that the Watchtower says is guiding them?



Before I begin to talk to you about the Jehovah witness organization, I want everyone to understand the bible the Jehovah witnesses are reading from is a bible that was written by Jehovah witnesses Watchtower leaders. If you are a Jehovah witness you must read the court case entitled: (Pursuer's Proof of Douglas Walsh v. The Right Honorable James Latham, Clyde , Scottish Court of Sessions). In this court case it was shown not one sentence of the text could be translated by Fred Franz who was the main translator for the Watchtower translation committee. We now know the names of the Jehovah witness men who were supposed to have upper level education in Greek and Hebrew. I know if you are a Jehovah witness you are thinking I am trying to mislead you and drag you away from what you believe is the only true organization directed by God. If that were true, why in the world would I bring you to your own Watchtower's documents to point out information your leaders do not want you to know. When you read this 1954 court case you will learn when asked to translate one sentence from the Hebrew text Franz wouldn't even make an attempt to do so. If Franz had the Hebrew knowledge that he claimed to have it would have been very easy for Franz to translate that one sentence. Why wouldn't Franz even make an attempt to translate that one sentence? The answer is simple, he couldn't.

Why am I giving you this information? Because anyone who is proclaiming their faith based on an organization, and the bible that organization is reading from had better not have been tampered with. The bible the JW's are reading from better be the one that was inspired by the Lord God and, therefore cannot contradict itself. If the bible you are reading does contradict itself that is a bible you should not be reading. I can assure you this is the case with the JW bible that was translated by unlearned men.

The first question to ask of a JW is, why is it your bible so different than all the rest of the bibles? The fact most Jehovah witnesses can't even tell you the names of the Watchtower translating committee tells me they don't know what happened in the 1954 court case which, proved there was no way the translating committee men of the JW organization could translate the bible. In my investigation to answer the question, is the Jehovah witness bible a good rendering of the scriptures. I asked, are the Jehovah witness leaders honest or, dishonest and hide their dishonesty because they are false teachers and unlearned men?

Now if you are a Jehovah witness and you have read your JW book entitled "Make Sure of all Things" but, you are unwilling to check out this 1954 court case, I say this to you. Stop lying to people when you tell them you do what

that Make Sure of all Things book teaches you to do. The name of the JW book alone implies the JW's are to check out what people tell them in relation to the bible. Many of the JW's I have talked with wouldn't even listen to me about the 1954 court case let alone check out the facts from that case. Why would any Jehovah witness be afraid of what their own leaders stated in court?

You would think if it was pointed out to a Jehovah witness that their bible was translated by their leaders people who could not translate one sentence. You would think upon hearing this news it would want to cause them to read every page of this court case to see if it was true. If you are a Jehovah witness and are still unwilling to check out what I am showing you concerning the court case, stop calling yourself a Jehovah witness. Why am I saying that? Because a real follower of Jehovah would check the facts to make sure of all things. On page 6 and 7 of the court case you see Franz was asked if he studied Latin and Greek. On page 7 Franz is asked if he can read and follow the Bible in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, Spanish, Portuguese, German, and French. In reference to all these languages the attorney asked Franz, The attorney then asked Franz, "So that you have a substantial linguistics apparatus at your command?" As you can see from the photo below taken from that court case Franz answered yes. At the time Franz said yes to having substantial linguistics apparatus at your command, Franz had no idea later on in this court case he would be asked to translate part of the Hebrew text.

6. F.W. Franz.

Q. I think also in the study of comparative religions?

A. Yes. Q. Are you now Head of the Editorial Department? A. Yes. Q. When did you become Head of the department? A. In 1942, at the death of Judge Rutherford. Q. I think you told us that you occupy a responsible position of the Vice-President of the whole Society to-day? A. Yes. Q. How long have you occupied that? A. Since the election of the officers of the Society in the autumn of 1945 I have been Vice-President of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, Pennsylvania Corporation. Q. I think that you studied both Latin and Greek when you were at the University? A. Yes.

7. F.W. Franz

A Q. Have you also made yourself familiar with Hebrew? A. Yes. Q. Do you also know and speak Spanish Portuguese and French? A. Spanish Portuguese and German, but I have a reading knowledge of French. Q. So that you have a substantial linguistic apparatus at your command? A. Yes, for use in my biblical work. Q. I think you are able to read and follow the Bible in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, Spanish, Portuguese, German and French. A. Yes. Q. It is the case, is it not, that in 1950 there was prepared and issued what is called the New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures? A. Yes. (Shown Pg. 41 of process) I recognize that as an authentic copy of the New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures issued in the summer of 1950. Q. Just as it shows, covers to be the New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures rendered from the original language by the New World Biblical Translation Committee, A.D. 1950? A. Yes. Q. That is on the flyleaf. A. Yes. Q. And I see that it is copyrighted by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society and published by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society Incorporated, and made in the U.S.A.? A. Yes. Q. And I think you have a foreword. Are you responsible yourself for the foreword? A. That is prepared by the Translation Committee as the signature will show. Q. And are the Christian Greek Scriptures referred to there what we usually called the/

On page 102 of the court case, at the bottom you will read how Franz answered the question concerning him being able to translate Hebrew. On page 103 at the top of the page, you will see the rest of Franz's answer. The attorney asked Franz to translate just one sentence from the Hebrew. Franz's answer should be very disturbing to any

Jehovah witness who read Franz's answer. Franz couldn't even translate one sentence. How in the world can you believe he was able to translate the full text? As I stated before, at the time of this court case Franz was the Vice President of the Watchtower Society and, the main person who was supposed to be able to translate the bible. There is a lot more evidence that came out of this court case that has to do with a requirement of all the Watchtower members to follow false prophecy. Any Jehovah witness can click the link I have provided and read the entire court case. If that court case is read you will see the Watchtower leader state they have to follow false prophecy. I know this sounds crazy but, look at what happened to the people who followed the cult leader Jim Jones and David Koresh. Jones followers were forced to drink poison and died. David Koresh members ended up burning to death. Another mass suicide destroyed 39 members of Heaven's Gate cult in Rancho Santa Fe, California under their leader Marshall Applegate. All these people who died did not question their leaders until it was too late.

Wednesday, 21st November, 1954.

PURSUER'S PROOF CONTINUED

FREDERICK WILLIAM FRANZ (61)

QPOSS CONTINUED: Q. First, I just wanted to

get from you the Officers of the various societies.

Of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society,

Pennsylvania, the Officers are, President, Mr. Knorr?

A. Yes. Q. Vice-President yourself? A. Yes.

Q. And Secretary and Treasurer, Mr. Grant Scuter?

A. Yes. Q. These same three are the Officers of
the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society Incorporated of

New York? A. The Year Book shows that. Q. Then

for the International Bible Students Association in

London, the Officers are, President, Mr. Knorr,

Vice-President, Mr. A. Fryce Hughes, Secretary E. C.

Chitty, and Mr. Grant Scuter is the Assistant Secretary

and Treasurer. Would you look, please, at No. 42 of

Process, which is the New World translation of the

Hebrew Scriptures. I think we come to the name

Jehovah in the fourth verse, don't we, of the Second

Chapter of Genesis, Page 34? A. Yes. Q. You,

yourself, read and speak Hebrew, do you? A. I do

not speak Hebrew. Q. You do not? A. No. Q. Can

you, yourself, translate that into Hebrew? A. Which?

Q. That fourth verse of the Second Chapter of Genesis?

A. You mean here? Q. Yes? A. No. I won't

attempt.

103. F.W. Frens.
(Cross.)

A attempt to do that. Q. As the footnote there shows, and I understand correctly, the name Jehovah in the original Hebrew consisted simply of consonants? A. That is right.

B Q. It was called the Tetragrammaton? A. Yes. C. Do you subscribe to the view that in Ancient Hebrew it was the ineffable name which was not to be pronounced?

C A. According to the Jewish tradition which developed later on after the closing of the Canon that was not to be pronounced. Q. But you follow later manuscripts, do you, in inserting vowels to make it a word which may be pronounced? A. Yes. The Massoretic text contains the vowels. That is the traditional text. Q. Do you, yourself, speak Aramaic? A. No. Q. The Book of Daniel is partly in Hebrew and partly in Aramaic in the original, isn't it? A. That is correct. Q. I think we get the same thing, don't we, in the Prophets such as Ezra and Nehemiah? A. In Ezra, yes, and there are Aramaic words scattered throughout various Books of the Bible. Q. Did you O.K., as you put it yesterday, the text of the translations of the Books of Ezra and of Daniel in Nos 42 of Process? A. No. Q. You said yesterday, I think, that the Society had modified its views in various respects as time passed? A. That is right. Q. I may assume, may I, that you, yourself, have anxiously and carefully studied the whole literature of your movement from the beginning? A. Yes.

D Q. Am I right that you put what is described as the end of/

There were other men, leaders of the JW organization who we now know were on the Watchtower translating committee and, they were also involved in this 1954 court case. The men were Grant Suiter (then Secretary-Treasurer), Hayden C. Covington (then Chief Legal Counsel for Jehovah's Witnesses), A. Pryce Hughes, Ewart C. Chitty.

As I stated, I am not trying to mislead you. Here is the link so you can check out the facts that I am presenting to you. There are several places you can go to download the full court case. I am providing 2 links for you. The first link you may find it hard to read. [Link](#) However, this next link is much easier to read but, both the links gives the same exact court case. [Link](#)

The Watchtower has tried to keep the knowledge of who was on the translating committee a secret. However, because of the 1954 court case we now know who the leaders were who translated the JW text. I asked many Jehovah witnesses this question. Did you ever check to see what Greek or Hebrew education each person on the Jehovah witness translation committee had? Not one of the JW's I asked knew anything about their own translation committee. You would think that the JW organization who has proclaimed their translated bible is the best in the

world would want to shout out the men who did the translation. Instead, the JW organization tries to keep these so-called translators hidden. Simply put, the JW organization doesn't want their members to be known. Why? Because once people checked out these translators education they would discover what frauds the translators were.

If a JW tells you they did check who the translators were, ask them who are the people and, tell me what Greek and Hebrew education each person had that would enable them to translate Greek and Hebrew to English correctly? Demand the JW's produce college transcripts of Hebrew and Greek classes taken by each one of these JW leaders who supposedly knew how to translate the Hebrew or the Greek.

I can tell you right now there is no documentation for any upper college classes by the JW translators in Hebrew or Koine Greek, the type the New Testament is made up of. I can assure you unless that JW has been a Jehovah witness for years they won't be able to tell you the names of the men who were on the JW translation committee. Now let's review the facts. Beside Franz the people who translated their bible included Nathan H. Knorr (president of the Watchtower Society at the time of the court case, Albert D. Schroeder, George Gangas, and Milton Henschel'.

I already covered Frederick W. Franz who was seen as the main Hebrew and Greek translator and a fraud. What I didn't tell you is Franz left college in the spring of 1914 before completing junior year of college. That 1954 court case proved Franz to be a fraud in more ways than one as you will see.

Nathan Homer Knorr was a prominent leader of the Jehovah's Witnesses and served as the third president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, His formal education was limited, and he did not attend college or university. He did not have any training in biblical languages.

Milton G. Henschel: No training in biblical languages.

Albert D. Schroeder: No training in biblical languages. Took 3 years of mechanical engineering, unspecified language courses in college, dropped out in 1932.

Karl Klein: No training in biblical languages.

George D. Gangas: No training in biblical languages.

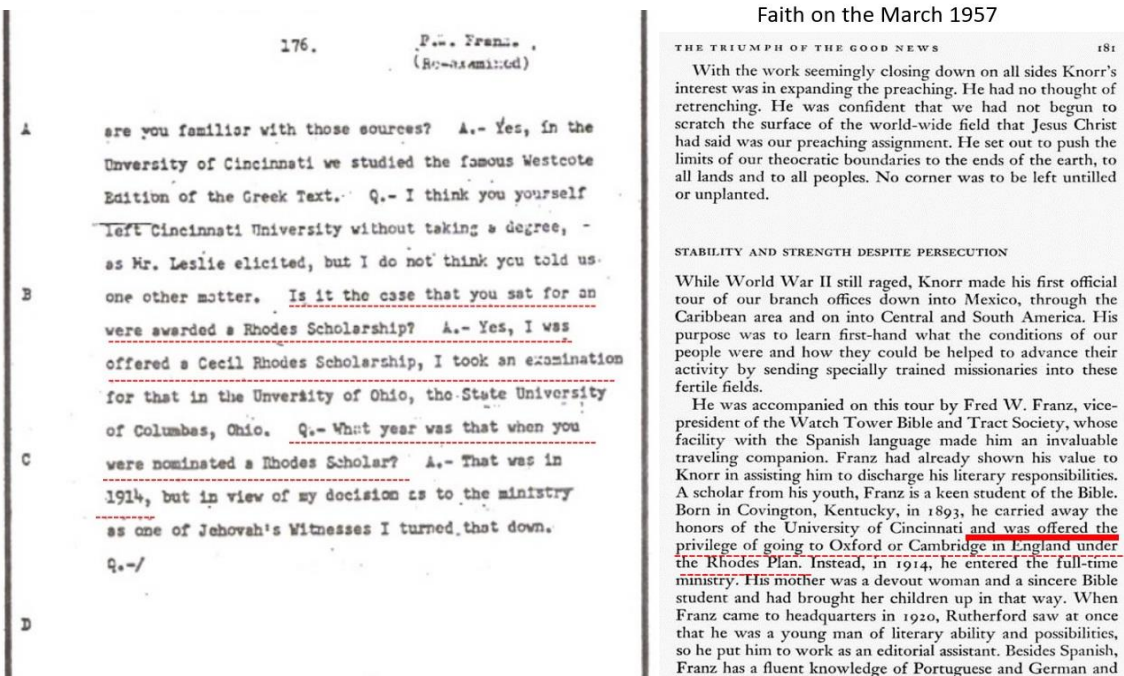
If you are a Jehovah witness, and you still think I am not telling you the truth and misleading you, I demand you get the school transcripts for each of the JW leaders I just gave you. I know the truth concerning your translators and until you make sure of all things you will never know just how distorted your translation committee transformed your bible into something that has turned out to be a demonic bible. By altering what the real bible says your Watchtower created another gospel. Of course, Paul the Apostle warned us of this scripture distortion. I quote, Paul in Galatians 1:8-9 “⁸But though we, or an **angel from heaven**, preach any **other gospel** unto you than that which we have preached unto you, **let him be accursed**.⁹ As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.” Knowing how the JW translation committee has distorted the word of God we put together what Paul warned and we know not only has the Watchtower Society come up with another gospel but, these JW translators are all cursed. Anyone who teaches this new distorted gospel is also cursed. This is what you as a JW will get for not questioning what your leaders are teaching you.

Paul in Galatians mentioned an **angel** where he stated, “But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.” Not only has the Watchtower Society come up with another gospel that has been accursed, the Watchtower society also brags about being ***directed by angels from heaven***.

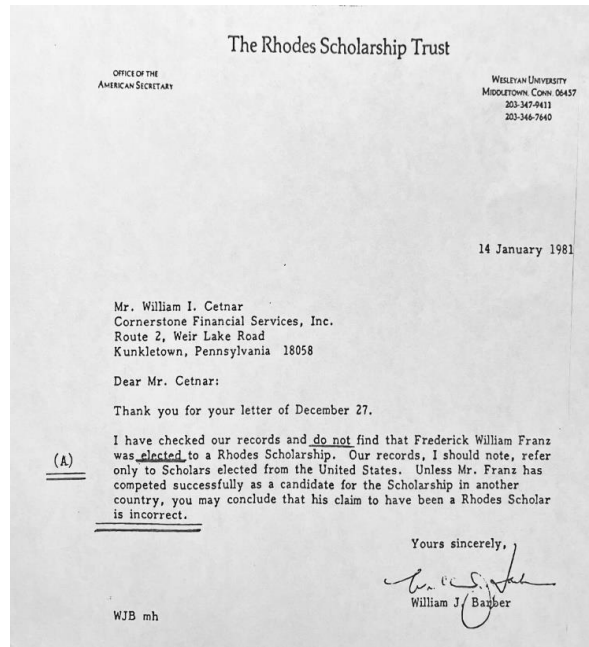
Here is another question for you as a Jehovah witness. It has been proven you are reading a bible that is distorted by men with no educational background, do you really think Jehovah God would send one of his angels to guide

this organization when he said they would be accursed for giving out another gospel? There is no question angels have come to guide the Watchtower Society leaders however, it has become clear these angels were dispatched not by Jehovah but by Satan. The sad part about this is, every time a Jehovah witness knocks on someone's door and, teaches people from their JW bible they are really witnessing for Satan not Jehovah.

As I stated earlier during that court case there were issues that were brought up that the Watchtower leaders did not expect to come up. One of those issues again had to do with Fred W. Franz. On page 176 of the court case the attorney asked the question directed at Franz about his being given a Rhodes Scholarship. Below to the left you see p. 176. The photo on the right is what the Watchtower wrote about Franz which, show the same information from the court case. I am showing you the court document, so you know what I am saying is the truth. I understand that the JW's are drilled not to trust anything they read or hear outside their organization. Fred Franz should have been disfellowshipped for lying because as you will see on the next page directly from the Rhodes Scholarship Trust, Franz was never awarded a Rhodes Scholarship. Here is the link so you can see the entire court case. ([Link](#)) Here is the link for the photo to your right. [Link](#)



Now for the truth. A letter was sent to the Rhodes Scholarship Trust asking the trust if Fred Franz in fact was ever awarded a Rhodes Scholarship as Franz claimed in the court case.

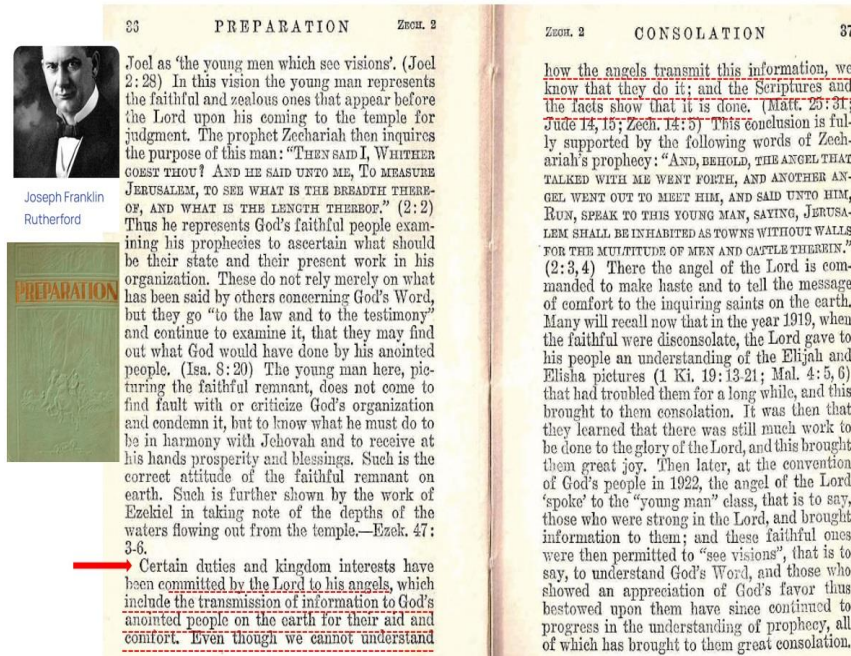


If you are a Jehovah's witness and you think I am trying to mislead you, write the Rhodes Scholarship Trust yourself and ask the same question. Not only was Franz proven to have lied about his being able to translate Hebrew and Greek, he also lied about being offered a Rhodes! So, let me get back to Franz's education. Historical descriptions of Frederick Franz's qualifications as a translator are extremely dubious for a creator of any bible. Frederick Franz is described as having graduated high school but no college degree and minimal education and skills as a translator. For example, he is described as having taken only a single 3 credit hour introductory course in biblical Greek (Koine). His other four semesters of Greek were in lower level coursework in Classical (Homeric) Greek and not biblical Greek which would have to had in order to be able to properly translate the New Testament.

Now I want to get back to what Paul said in Galatians 1:8-9 "8 But though we, or an **angel from heaven**, preach any **other gospel** unto you than that which we have preached unto you, **let him be accursed**. The Watchtower society has many times made claims their leaders are being guided by angels and, so what these angels are telling the leaders will come to pass because the messages being carried are coming from Jehovah. Since we are in the last days it would be very wise to read the following scriptures because, what Peter and Paul wrote about can be proven to have taken place within the Watchtower society and the Morman religion. I will prove this by using the Watchtowers own documents. First read 2 Peter 3:16 "as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things. Therein are some things hard to understand, which those who are **unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction**." Look at Timothy 4:1-2 were Paul warns the following. "Now the Spirit expressly says that in **later times** some will depart from the faith by devoting themselves to **deceitful spirits** and **teachings of demons**, through the insincerity of liars whose consciences are seared." Other translations refer to "doctrines of demons" As you read my paper I will present you the proof the Watchtower has fulfilled what Peter and Timothy stated. Without question 2 Peter 3:16 has been fulfilled by the **unlearned and unstable men of the Watchtower committee**. Paul warned us in the last days or, as Paul states "later times" of which we are now living people will depart from the faith and teachings of demons. As I make my way through this book you will see the documents of the Watchtower that proves what the JW society is teaching is in fact **doctrines of demons** who's messages are coming from the JW demon angels. The so-called God angels who have been giving messages to the leadership of the Watchtower teach that **you have to put your faith in the Watchtower organization to be saved**. I will show you from your own publications your organization relies on these angels to teach them. Let me show you what those angels want you to believe and, then I will show you what God teaches. Keep in mind, any Jehovah witness can read their own material printed by the Watchtower society. There is no excuse for any Jehovah witness to say I am misleading them. How can I mislead you if I am quoting

from your own Watchtower material? If any leader of the Watchtower tries to back track on angels leading the Jehovah witnesses' just point out to them what has been written in the Watchtower books.

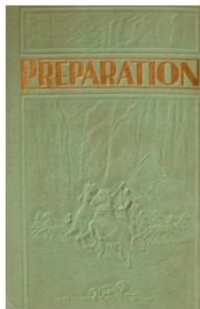
Keep in mind, what was written in these book were given to them by the directing angels. The first one I want to show you is entitled: Consolation. See pages 36-37 and 64. If you are a JW you cannot deny the fact your Watchtower instructs their members the society is led by angels sent from God. Let me show you some of the places the Watchtower teaches they are directed by these angels. Are they really from God or Satan? You will see.



ENLIGHTENMENT
(ZECHARIAH, CHAPTER 4)



Joseph Franklin
Rutherford



Enlightenment proceeds from Jehovah by and through Christ Jesus and is given to the faithful anointed on earth at the temple, and brings great peace and consolation to them. Again Zechariah talked with the angel of the Lord, which shows that the remnant are instructed by the angels of the Lord. The remnant do not hear audible sounds, because such is not necessary. Jehovah has provided his own good way to convey thoughts to the minds of his anointed ones. To all on the outside of the organization of Jehovah his is a secret organization. To Zechariah, meaning the remnant, the angel of the Lord speaks: "AND SAID UNTO ME, WHAT SEEST THOU? AND I SAID, I HAVE LOOKED, AND BEHOLD A CANDLESTICK ALL OF GOLD, WITH A BOWL UPON THE TOP OF IT, AND HIS SEVEN LAMPS THEREON, AND SEVEN PIPES TO THE SEVEN LAMPS, WHICH ARE UPON THE TOP THEREOF; AND TWO OLIVE TREES BY IT, ONE UPON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE BOWL, AND THE OTHER UPON THE LEFT SIDE THEREOF." (4:2, 3) In this vision the remnant is shown as receiving further or cumulative evidence of the organization of Jehovah and their own work in connection therewith. God's covenant people 'did slumber and sleep' for a time, as indicated by verse one. (Zech. 4:1; Matt. 25:1-5; Rev. 8:1) In 1919 they began to wake up, and some three years later were wide awake; and from that time forward those fully devoted to Jehovah have been able to "see afar off", while others

and I will praise thee; thou art my God, I will exalt thee [I will not exalt men nor give them flattering titles, but will exalt the Lord]. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever."—Ps. 118: 25-29.

No wonder the remnant shout for joy! And they would march into the cannon's mouth, fearing neither man nor devil, that the witness to the works, the name, the majesty and goodness of the great Jehovah God might be given.

Who put these happy thoughts into the mind of each one of the remnant? Jesus Christ, the great Light-bearer and Head of the temple, and Ruler in Zion. In his temple he is attended by his holy angels or deputies. The great and precious Stone is laid in the temple before the temple class, and upon that Stone (Christ the King) shines the complete light, and that light is passed on or reflected to the members of the body of Christ. (Zech. 3: 9) "When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory."—Matt. 25: 31.

The number "seven" is symbolic of completeness, or all, and the "seven" here refers to all the holy angels working under the direction of the great High Priest after the order of Melchizedek, and to whom is assigned the work concerning the manifestation of God's judgment. These judgments have to do with the vindication of Jehovah's name, which has been so long reproached and defamed by the enemy. Doubtless the Lord uses these holy angels to direct the course of his people on earth: what course they shall take and what they shall do. The angels are a part of God's organization, and all are under the direction

← "Doubtless the Lord uses these holy angels to direct the course of his people on earth; what they shall take and what they shall do. The angels are a part of God's organization . . ."

them is of itself proof that those of the servant class on earth are directed by the Lord through his duly constituted deputies or angels. This should be of great comfort to the people of the Lord, because it is a fulfilment of his promise to guide by his hand or power those that love and serve him: "I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye. Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart." (Ps. 32: 8, 11) Consideration is here given to chapter sixteen of Revelation, which should be carefully read and studied at this time.

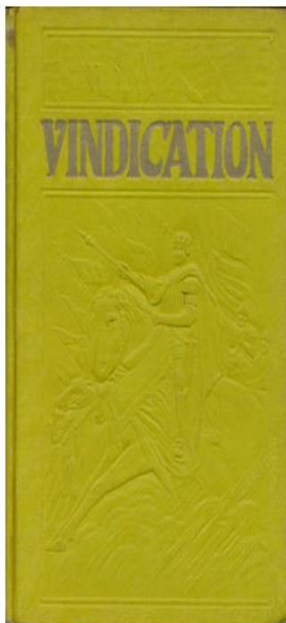
"And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth." (Vs. 1, R.V.; see also *Diag.*) The "voice out of the temple" shows that it proceeds from Jesus Christ the "Word of God", the Mouthpiece and the Executor of Jehovah. (Rev. 1: 10, 12; 1 Thess. 4: 16) He is the great Messenger in whom Jehovah delights and who had now come to the temple, and 'all his holy angels with him', and he sends them forth (describing them collectively under the symbol of "seven"), and directs them to go and attend to the pouring out of the bowls or cups containing the wrath of God against Satan's organization that is on the earth. Satan was then cast out of heaven to the earth, and his organization confined to the earth. The remnant of the servant class is on the earth and is granted some part in this manifestation of God's judgments against Satan's organization.

"And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men that had the mark of the beast, and

1932 - Vindication Vol. 3
Written by JW President
J.F. Rutherford



Joseph Franklin
Rutherford



Ezek. 43

heaven-sent messenger, his guide. The vision is a very intimate one of the Lord to his servant, but the remnant whom Ezekiel pictured are commanded to tell others of God's people about it. In obedience to this commandment the faithful have been telling others about the temple of Jehovah.

It was in the spring of 1918 that the Lord Jesus, as the representative of Jehovah, appeared at the temple, and from that time forward the glory of Jehovah has been there. "And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me." (43: 6) "When Ezekiel heard the Lord speaking to him the man stood by him. "The man" was the heavenly messenger, and this pictures the heavenly messengers or angels of the Lord now used by the Lord in behalf of the remnant. These angels are invisible to human eyes and are there to carry out the orders of the Lord. No doubt they first hear the instruction which the Lord issues to his remnant and then these invisible messengers pass such instruction on to the remnant. The facts show that the angels of the Lord with him at his temple have been thus rendering service unto the remnant since 1918. The Lord from his holy temple speaks: "Hear, all ye people; hearken, earth, and all that therein is : and let the Lord God be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple." (Mic. 1 : 2) The faithful remnant in 1922 began to hear and to respond: "Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me. And he said, Go and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not," - Isa. 6 : 8, 9.

received the light of revealed truth concerning Christ as the Redeemer, and then repudiated God's Word and his Son, and used the name of Christ for commercial purposes, became as blood and died, and their opportunity for the kingdom ended. This cannot mean that the third part of the people died, but the "third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life", that is to say, had received enough of truth that they might obtain life through Christ. Repudiating this, such favor to them ended. Since the great proclamation of the message concerning God's kingdom throughout the earth during the past fifty years there is no excuse for anyone to pose as a preacher of God's Word and at the same time to misrepresent him and his means of salvation; and God's indignation is expressed against all such.

THIRD TRUMPET

Again God put it in the mind of his people, by his angel, to act and to carry out his purposes. In July, 1924, at an international assembly of God's people at Columbus, Ohio, a resolution designated "Indictment" was adopted, and which, together with the supporting discourse, "Civilization Doomed," was later printed and widely distributed amongst the peoples of earth and was shortly thereafter followed by a world-wide series of discourses by many speakers.

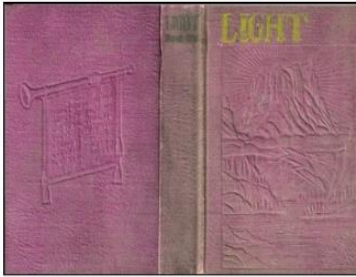
"INDICTMENT"

"We, the International Bible Students, in convention assembled, declare our unqualified allegiance to Christ, who is now present and setting up his kingdom, and to that kingdom.

Also disturbing is the claim that angels direct the writing of *the Watchtower Magazine*, the prime channel for Jehovah's Witnesses: "The Lord used the Watchtower to announce these truths. Doubtless he used his invisible deputies to have much to do with it" (*Light*, Vol. 1, 1930, p. 64).



Joseph Franklin
Rutherford



64 L I G H T Rev. 5

vention that it might carry out the purpose of Jehovah. Later the attention of God's people (*Watch Tower*, Oct. 1, 1923, page 293) was called to the fact that the "oil" possessed by the "virgins" is a symbol of joy and gladness. The weeping of the Lord's devoted people had ceased, and they began to rejoice because God had shown them his favor and that there was much yet to do to his name's honor and glory.

In God's due time and by his grace attention was called to the fact that The Nation or Kingdom is born; that there had been war in heaven and Satan had been cast out; that the Lord had committed to his people a witness; that the Lord had come to his temple for judgment; that the robe of righteousness is provided for his people and is evidence that God has taken out a people for his name and approved them, and that now a great witness must be given to show forth his praises. The Lord used *The Watch Tower* to announce these truths. Doubtless he used his invisible deputies to have much to do with it. This is not what some may regard as spiritism, by any means; but it does mean that God in his own good way can direct his people without any audible communication with them. Those who have seen and appreciated these great truths from the Lord have rejoiced, while those who have not discerned the difference between the Elijah and Elisha work of the church, and the other blessed truths revealed in connection therewith, continue to complain, and many have entirely gone into outer darkness. The faithful weep not, but rejoice.

It is the Lord Jesus Christ, "the Lion of the tribe of Juda," who opens the seals, that is to say, through whom God reveals his purposes. The fact that there

<https://archive.org/details/LightBookOneByJudgeRutherford/page/n31/mode/2up>

Now that you and everyone reading this paper knows the Watchtower makes claims they are being led by angels. Let us find out what these so called angels have been telling the Watchtower leaders and, do those teaching contradict what the bible teaches? I will let the proof show you the truth.

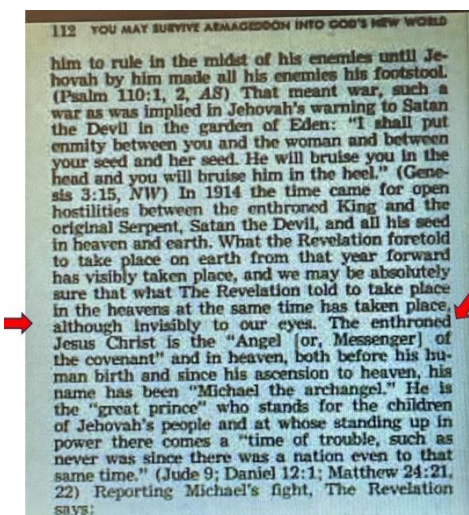
John 14:26 we see the words of Christ. I quote, "But the Comforter, who is the Holy Ghost whom the Father will send in My name, **He shall teach you all things** and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." Satan via the Watchtower has been distorting God's truth ever since Charles Russell started the JW organization. According to God the only thing you need to be taught by God is the Holy Spirit. Of course, the Watchtower also changed the doctrine of who the Holy Spirit really is. As I said, the bible makes it clear Jesus is the only way to obtain salvation. If you have any doubts about how to obtain salvation and, being able to enter heaven all you have to do is read John 14:6. "Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. **No one comes to the Father except through me.**" You will never find anywhere in the bible that points to salvation in any type of organization. This JW teaching is just another lie from Satan that came to the JW leaders via demonic angels. Ask the Jehovah witness to show you any bible verses that tell us you have to go through an organization to be saved? You will not find one verse in the bible that teaches you must put your faith in an organization. To teach this type of doctrine would be to go against the real word of God which is, salvation can only be attained by going through Jesus Christ.

If I ask any Jehovah's witness what is the one thing that separates Christianity from all other religions, I would hope they would say the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Let me show you the teachings by the Watchtower society on what happened to Jesus after her died. Knowing Satan used his angels to give messages to the leaders of the Watchtower let me show you the resurrection of Jesus Christ in the JW organization is nothing like the real resurrection found in a bible that was not altered by the Watchtower's unlearned translation committee.

First, I need to show you what the Watchtower instructs their members concerning what the Spirit is. Notice the red arrows in the photo below. JW's teach in the book entitled: Make Sure of All Things on p. 466 that the Spirit is an **Active Life Force** in Earthly Creatures; **Sustained by Breathing**. They also teach the Spirit (**does not**) produce intelligence apart from the (**physical body**). Finally, the JW refers to the Spirit as Jehovah's active force. Please keep in mind what Jesus said in that John 14:26 verse. "**He shall teach you all things**" Jesus shows us that the Holy Spirit is a person by calling him "**He**".



Christians outside the Watchtower society believe that man has a soul that is distinct and separate from the body. The Watchtower does not believe this to be true. As you see below from the 1955 JW book on p. 112 they teach that Michael the archangel was in heaven, he left heaven to become Jesus Christ on Earth and, then after Jesus died Michael went back into heaven. It wasn't Jesus who came out of the tomb. Stay with me, you will see where I am going with this.

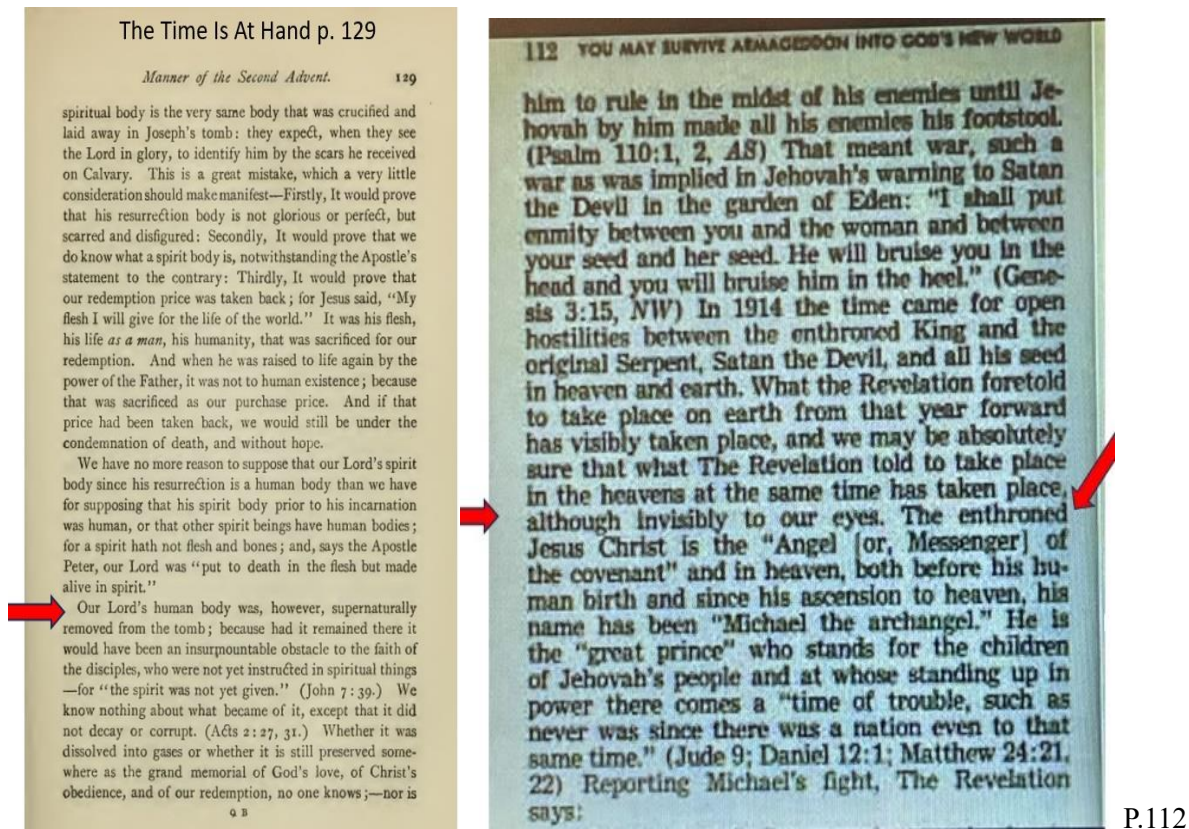


Going back to the JW book *Make Sure of All things*, at the top of p. 466 we see the JW say Spirit persons are invisible and powerful.

**Spirit Persons Are Invisible
and Powerful**
John 4:24 "God is a Spirit."
I Cor. 15:45 "It is even so
written: 'The first man Adam
became a living soul.' The last
Adam became a life-giving spirit."

From p. 466

Now I have some very important questions to ask the Jehovah witnesses. According to the JW book below your leaders teach they do not know what happened to the Lord's human body.



Wait, a minute. On p. 112 the JW leaders stated that Michael was in heaven before he came to Earth and, then after Jesus died who was supposed to be Michael Michael went back into heaven. So how can they teach they don't know what happened to his body? The Watchtower knew exactly what happened as they said Michael went back to heaven. This is a major doctrine from hell pushed on the members of the Watchtower organization. This false doctrine is loaded with holes which plainly shows how distorted the JW teaching is.

On the next page in the 1953 edition of the JW book "MAKE SURE OF ALL THINGS" page 314 under demon teaching they point blank tell their members when Jesus rose from the dead he did not come out in the same physical body that he had before he died. Here is the [Link](#) to that 1953 edition so you can see for yourself.

Resurrection

turning around, she said to him, in Hebrew: 'Rabboni!' (which means 'Teacher!')."

→ **Jesus' Resurrection Not of Same Body; He Merely Materialized Flesh and Blood to Be Seen and Believed**

1 Cor. 15:35-42, 45, 50 "Nevertheless, someone will say: 'How are the dead to be raised up? Yes, with what kind of body are they coming?' You unreasonable person! What you sow is not made alive unless first it dies; and as for what you sow, you sow, not the body that will develop, but a bare grain, it may be, of wheat or any one of the rest; but God gives it a body just as it has pleased him, and to each of the seeds its own body. Not all flesh is the same flesh, but there is one of mankind, and there is another flesh of cattle, and another flesh of birds, and another of fish. And there are heavenly bodies, and earthly bodies; but the glory of the heavenly bodies is one kind, and that of the earthly bodies is a different kind. . . . So also is the resurrection of the dead. . . . It is even so written: 'The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. However, this I say, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit God's kingdom, neither does corruption inherit incorruption.'

1 Pet. 3:18 "Why, even Christ died once for all time concerning sins, a righteous person for unrighteous ones, that he might lead you to God, he being put to death in the flesh, but being made alive in the spirit."

Acts 10:40, 41 "God raised this One up on the third day and granted him to become visible, not to all the people, but to witnesses appointed beforehand by God; to us, who ate and drank with him after his rising from the dead."

Luke 24:37-40 "But they were terrified, and because they be-

came frightened they were imagining they beheld a spirit. So he said to them: 'Why are you troubled, and why is it doubts come up in your hearts? See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself; feel me and see, because a spirit does not have flesh and bones just as you behold that I have.' And as he said this he showed them his hands and his feet."

[Compare this appearance to the experience of the disciples while Jesus was still alive in flesh (Matt. 14:26, 27).]

Only Those in God's Memory Have Hope

John 5:28, 29 "Do not marvel at this, because the hour is coming in which all those in the memorial tombs will hear his voice and come out."

Acts 2:27-32 "David . . . saw beforehand and spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he forsaken in Hades nor did his flesh see corruption. This Jesus God resurrected, of which fact we are all witnesses."

Rev. 20:13 "And the sea gave up those dead in it, and death and Hades gave up those dead in them, and they were judged individually according to their deeds."

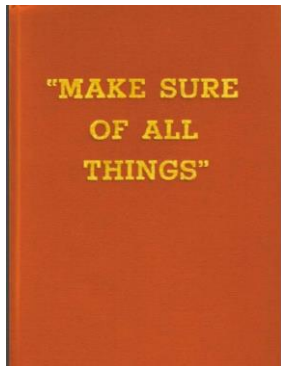
Wicked Will Never Be Remembered for Resurrection

Prov. 21:16 "The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall rest in the assembly of the dead."

Prov. 10:7 "The memory of the righteous is blessed; but the name of the wicked shall rot."

Obad. 16 "For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the nations drink continually; yea, they shall drink, and swallow down, and shall be as though they had not been."

Jer. 51:57 "And they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake."



To begin with, I want to note what resurrection means. Resurrection is a term that refers to the act of being brought back to life or restored to life after death in the same body. Jesus brought back to life Lazarus after being dead for 4 days. When Lazarus came out of his tomb he came out with the same physical body that went into that tomb. Jairus's Daughter was dead and, when Jesus rose her from the dead she rose to rise in the exact same physical body that she died in. No JW that I ever talked with ever denied both Lazarus and Jairus's Daughter came back in their same physical bodies. However, when it comes to Jesus Christ's dead body, for the JW it is a whole new twist as they are taught that Jesus' body never came out of that tomb thus no real physical resurrection. To the Jehovah witness they must believe their Watchtower leaders rather than believe in what Jesus Christ told us.

The JW's teach "**Jesus' resurrection not of same body: he merely materialized flesh and blood to be seen and believed**". My question to any JW is, who was it that rose from the dead? If Michael went back to heaven and Jesus real physical body did not rise from the dead, who was it that came to the disciples? Is it some fake person who was neither Michael or Jesus? Wait a minute, you teach on page 466 that outside the physical body the **spirit does not produce intelligence**. So, if you teach Jesus came out of the tomb in a make-believe spirit body, by your own teaching he had no intelligence. Now if it wasn't Jesus but some make believe Spirt, according to your own teaching that Spirt would also be as you teach, "**does not produce intelligence**". Hold on, on page 314 of the 1953 edition of the JW book Make Sure Of All Things you said and, I quote again, "Jesus' Resurrection Not of Same Body; He Merely Materialized Flesh and Blood to Be Seen and Believed". What the Watchtower is saying is that the real physical resurrection of the real God man Jesus never took place and, materializing a make-believe body to prove Jesus rose from the dead is a out and out lie. Let us not for get who it was who first came up with the distorted view that Jesus real physical body did not come out of the tomb but, merely materialized flesh and blood to be seen and believed. It was Charles T. Russell. In 1886, Russell who was the founder of the Jehovah Witness and, labeled their first false prophet wrote, Jesus body was not the same body in his book entitled: Studies in the scriptures vol. 2 p. 129. The following link will take you to all of Russell's "Studies in the Scriptures" Volumes 1-7. [Link](#)

Now you as a JW need to explain who the (He) is that merely materialized flesh and blood to be seen and believed. It can't be Jesus because you said you don't know what happened to Jesus body. It can't be Michael because you

teach Michael went into heaven when this Jesus died. So, I ask again, who is the HE that supposedly made up this fake Jesus? Are you beginning to see how distorted the real word has become via your leaders?

What the Watchtower has done is make the real savior Jesus Christ, (not Michael) a liar. You see Michael is only an Arch Angel who never came down to become the savior Jesus Christ. There is not one verse in the bible that teaches Michael is Jesus. This is a doctrine made up by the Watchtower and not supported by any scriptures. Now that you have seen only some of the proof the Watchtower society has been directed by Satan you have to decide what Jesus Christ are you going to follow. The Jesus of the Watchtower who never came out of the tomb or, the Jesus Christ of the bible who did exactly what he said he was going to do. I made the statement the Watchtower turned Jesus into a liar. Can I prove this? You bet.

What did Jesus say in John chapter 2: “¹⁸Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? ¹⁹Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days **I will raise it up.** ²⁰Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? ²¹But he spake of the **temple of his body.** ²²When therefore **he was risen** from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and **they believed the scripture**, and the word which Jesus had said.” In order for the man Jesus to be the savior of the world he could not have sinned at all, he had to be a perfect man without sin otherwise his death wouldn’t take away the sins of the world as the bible teaches us.

So, my question to the Jehovah witness is this. When Jesus stated that “**I** will raise it up” and, he was speaking about his physical body, did Jesus knowing he couldn’t raise himself lie? If Jesus did not do exactly what he said, “**I** will raise it up” you as a JW are calling Jesus a liar, a false prophet, and a false God, and a deceiver. If Jesus did not fulfill his own prophecy and, did not raise himself up after 3 days we are all still living in sin with no way to enter heaven with the Father. For the Jehovah witness that is the case however, for those who know the undistorted truth know the real God man Jesus Christ did exactly what he prophesied he would do. After 3 days he rose from that grave in the **physical body** with all the marks of his crucifixion. By the way, in John 2:19 the Greek word for body is SOMA which means physical. In John 2:22 look at what John stated. “²²When therefore **he was risen** from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and **they believed the scripture**, and the word which Jesus had said.” I ask the JW, why is it that the disciples who walked with Christ for 3 years and, saw Jesus after he rose his physical body believed and, the Watchtower society leaders tell their people, no you can not believe Jesus rose himself in the same physical body as he promised? The JW people would rather believe their twisted organization leaders. They have out of fear have been brain washed to believe anything their leaders tell them to believe even though what they teach contradicts the very words of Christ.

In speaking with a Jehovah witness, they asked me this question. If Jesus was God, how could God have raised him from the dead? That question is easy to answer. First of all, Jesus being God has the power to do things we can not understand. Just because we can not understand everything about God doesn’t mean we put our human limits on God’s Almighty power. Second, look at what the God man Jesus stated in John 10: ¹⁷Therefore doth my Father love me, because **I lay down my life, that I might take it again.** ¹⁸No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. **I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.** This commandment have I received of my Father.”

Let’s take another look at John 20:22 “When therefore **he was risen** from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.” What is the scripture John was talking about. Look at Matthew 12:38-40 and you will see what that scripture John was referring to. ³⁸Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. ³⁹But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:⁴⁰For as Jonas was **three days and three nights** in the whale’s belly; **so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.**” When Jesus the God man said He would raise himself up in three days he knew that his body would lay in a tomb for three days and then raise himself

up again the way that only the Almighty God could do. Fact is Jesus told the story about Jonas as a picture of what he was going to do those three days while his body lay waiting for him to raise it again. The religious men Jesus faced didn't understand the meaning behind what Christ was saying and neither do the Jehovah witnesses.

1 Timothy 2:5 Paul shows the lies of the Watchtower when 30 years after Jesus rose himself from the dead Paul stated. "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, **the man** Christ Jesus." The mediator is not "the spirit creature" but "the man Christ Jesus." Besides, the Watchtower stated the Arch Angel Michael went back into heaven after his earthy form of Jesus died. If that were really the truth Paul would have stated, the Arch Angel is the mediator. It is very clear the Arch Angel is not a man in heaven. You will not find any scriptures to support such a distorted view of who really Jesus is in heaven.

What the JW doesn't understand is the God man Jesus did allow His physical body to be killed so He could take ownership of the world again and set people free to be able to either except Jesus as Lord or refuse His free gift of salvation. Yes, Jesus physical body was given up. When the words out of Jesus mouth said "it is finished" he died. That is not the end of the story. Where did the God man Jesus go when He said it is finished. The bible is very clear what happened. Ephesians 4:9-10⁹ (Now that **he** ascended, what is it but that **he** also descended **first into the lower parts of the earth?** ¹⁰ **He** that descended **is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens**, that he might fill all things." When Jesus died we are told he went into the heart of the earth, to free all those who were waiting for Christ's salvation. What Jesus did was to fulfill the word we see in Psalms 68: ¹⁸Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them." After being in the heart of the Earth for 3 days the glorified God man Jesus rose himself from the dead and, later did what Psalms 68:18 said he would do, ascend into heaven. Jesus the God man who had emptied himself out to become a servant ascended into heaven and became the fulness of the Godhead again.

Jesus's own words in Luke 24:36-43 proves the Watchtower under Satan is a liar and, an organization who has changed the scriptures to their own destruction. What Peter says in the next verses is exactly what the unlearned men within the Watchtower have done. 2 Peter 3:16 "He writes the same way in all his letters, speaking in them of these matters. His letters contain some things that are hard to understand, which ignorant and **unstable people distort**, as they do the other Scriptures, to their own destruction." The court case of 1954 proved Paul statement to be true.

Look at what the risen Jesus stated in Luke 24:36-43 "While they were still talking about this, **Jesus himself** stood among them and said to them, 'Peace be with you.' They were startled and frightened, **thinking they saw a ghost**. He said to them, 'Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your minds? **Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself!** Touch me and see; **a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have.**' When he had said this, **he showed them his hands and feet**. And while they still did not believe it because of joy and amazement, he asked them, 'Do you have anything here to eat?' They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and he took it and ate it in their presence." Why did Jesus ask for food? To show the disciples his body was the same physical body that could eat just as he ate with the disciples so many other times before being killed. Christ is assuring them that he is **not a mere spirit or ghost** as the Watchtower would have you believe but, the same physical body that hung on the cross. He invites them to touch him and see for themselves that he has flesh and bones and is not a disembodied spirit that does not produce intelligence apart from a real physical body as stated by the Watchtower. To further emphasize this point, this encounter was intended to dispel their doubts and fears and strengthen their faith in his resurrection of his real physical body in the same way that he raised Lazarus and Jairus's Daughter back to their real bodies.

If God allowed a body to be merely materialize flesh and blood, Jesus should have said behold it is I my fake body. Put your hands in my fake holes in my fake hands and put your hand in my fake side. Are you all that blinded by Satan that you would believe such lies? Christ is in his risen body not a fake one. Did Jesus lie when he told the Apostles "**It is I myself**"? If you believe that you are in bed with Satan! If you as a Jehovah witness believe Jesus wasn't himself in the flesh what you are suggesting is Jehovah sent a fraud to the Apostles.

This is why your leaders in the Watchtower society tell you not to engage with people outside their own organization. The people outside the Watchtower are not brain washed by the devil to believe such a stupid teaching as a fake Jesus who merely materialized a fake body to try and prove something that did not really take place.

Here is another reason why we know for sure Michael the Arch Angel was not Jesus Christ on Earth. All you have to do is read Hebrews chapter 1 :3-7 “Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, **sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:** 4 **Being made so much better than the angels,** as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? 6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And **let all the angels of God worship him.** 7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. 8 But unto the **Son** he saith, Thy throne, **O God,** is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom”

There a number of things to notice in these verses. The major point in verse 3 is talking about Jesus Christ because, we know from scripture it is Jesus Christ that holds all thing together. Colossians 1:16-17 16 For in him all things were created: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things have been created through him and for him. 17 He is before all things, **and in him all things hold together.** There isn't one verse in the bible where it states an angel will sit down at the right hand of God. Another major point from Hebrews 1: 7-8 is there is a definite difference between an angel and the **Son.** The Son is call what? **God!** He is not called a god. This verse which is directed toward Jesus by Paul, Paul stated, “But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, **O God,** is for ever.

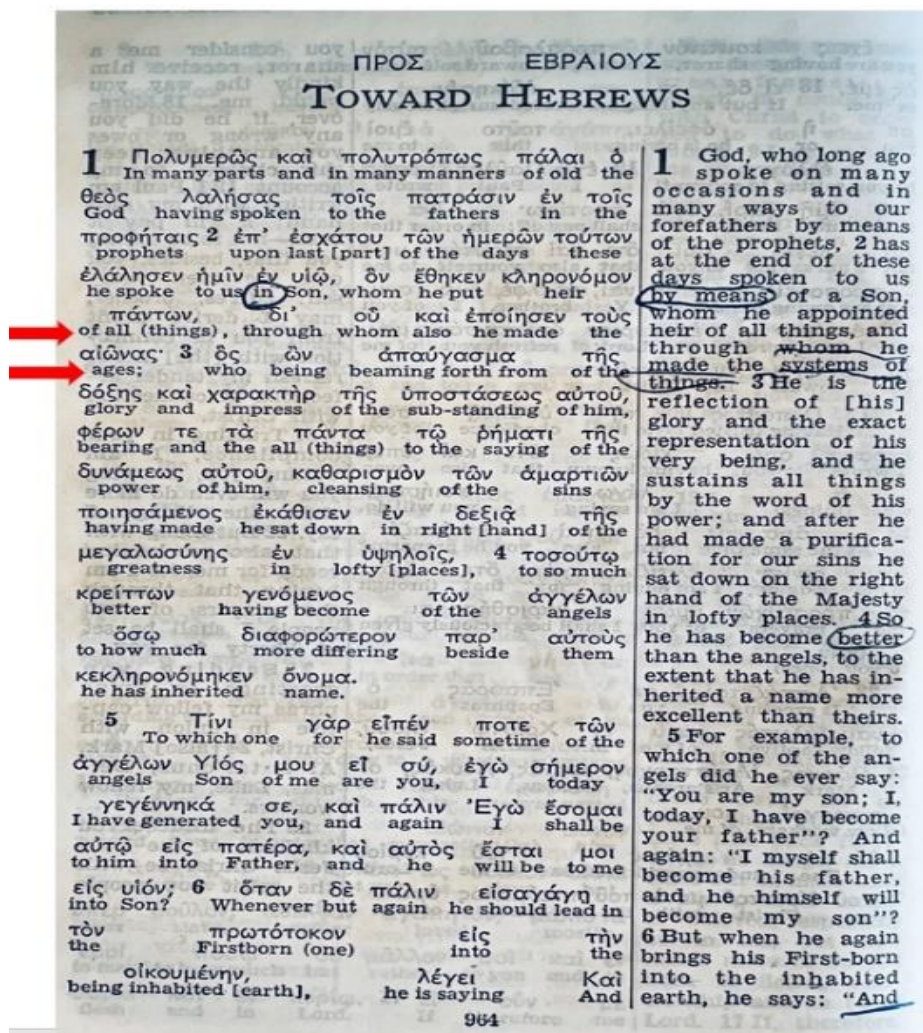
There is only person who's throne lasts forever and, that is the Almighty God Jehovah. The Hebrews verse confirms what is stated in Psalm 45:6 “**Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:** the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.” So, in short, Hebrews chapter 1:8 is talking about Jesus Christ sitting at the right hand of God and being worshipped showing that he is truly God not just an angel who cannot be worshipped or.

Notice in part of Hebrews 1:6 it says, “**And let all the angels of God worship him**”. Ask a Jehovah witness to show you one verse in the entire bible where it is side angels can be worshipped? God luck looking for it because there is no such verse. You see, if you believe how the Watchtower wants their people to believe concerning Hebrews 1:6 an angel is sitting on the right hand of God and is also being worshipped when he isn't supposed to be worshipped. However, the bible shows us that every time someone makes an attempt to worship an angel they are told don't do that and, then they point to who you have to worship. Here are two examples of what I am talking about.

Revelation 19:10 ¹⁰ And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: **worship God:** for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. Revelation 22:8-9 ⁸ And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, **I fell down to worship** before the **feet of the angel** which shewed me these things. ⁹ Then saith he unto me, **See thou do it not:** for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: **worship God.**

The Watchtower translators also distorted the true meaning of Hebrews which you see below. The left side of the photo which is a good Greek translation not written by the Jehovah's witness translators. This good Greek translation had to be altered by the JW's to deflect who Jesus Christ really is. Notice the circled words from the left side had been changed on the right side, the side translated by the Watchtower. Instead of saying “**in**” **Son** the JW's

put in by means of a Son. The red arrows show from the Greek that Jesus “of all (things), through whom also he made the ages”. The Watchtower translated it “through whom he made the systems of things”. The JW translators had to change that passage because it showed Jesus made the ages, showing only God was the one who made all things and the ages, making Jesus timeless. Michael the Arch Angel is not timeless. Ask the Jehovah witness to show you one verse where it shows Michael was timeless? The only true God who is timeless is Jehovah and Jesus and there is no problem with this because they are the same person who created all things.

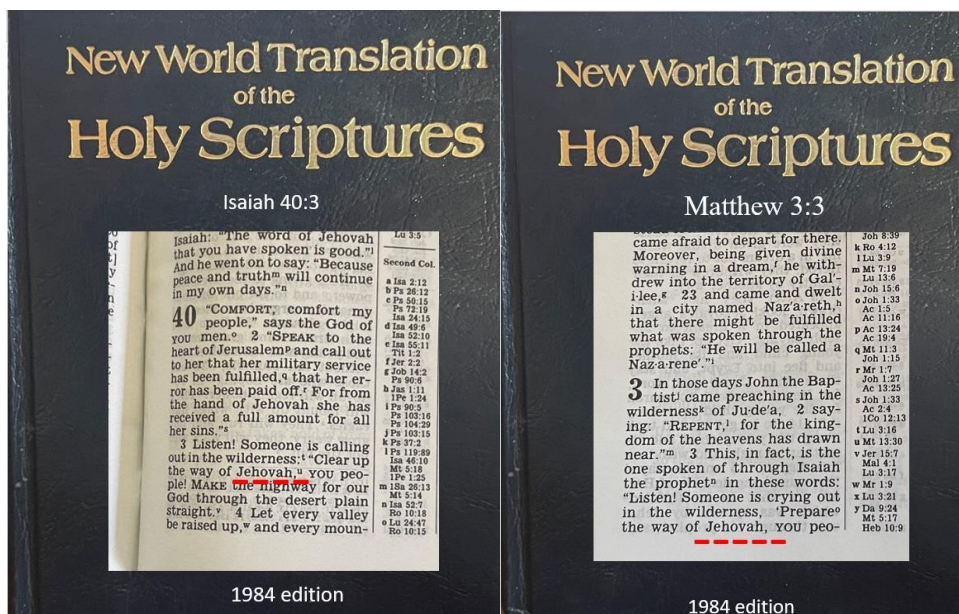


So, Jesus said he was going to raise up his own body in 3 days and he did exactly that. If you are a JW and you go door to door with the message that Jesus' body never came forth as Jesus stated, you are pushing this demonic JW doctrine on people you are trying to convert. You will be accountable for this.

The true Christian has to say Christ did exactly what he stated, or he is a false god. The JW will be quick to tell you that it was Jehovah God who raised up Jesus. However, who is Jehovah God? Scripture if it isn't distorted, shows Jesus Christ was in the form of a God man who is called the Word and the Word was God. That is why there is no confusion about who is the first and last, the Alpha and Omega, the only True Savior, and only one True God, and the one who created all things, and all things are held together.

Still don't believe God's Word. In the Old Testament there is a prophecy about God coming to Earth and, that is with a BIG G by the way. I quote, Isaiah 40:3 "A voice of one calling: 'In the wilderness prepare the way for the **Lord**; make straight in the desert a highway for **our God**.'" By the way, the word Lord = (Jehovah God). The question I ask the JW is who showed up to fulfilled that prophecy? If the Jehovah witness

Your answer is found in Matthew 3:1-3 "In those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea and saying, 'Repent, for the kingdom of heaven has come near.' This is he who was spoken of through the prophet Isaiah: 'A voice of one calling in the wilderness, "Prepare the way for the **Lord**, make straight paths for him.'" Please take notice the word **Lord** is talking about Jehovah God. Even the Watchtower said the fulfillment of these two prophecies has to do with Jehovah coming to Earth. Look at the JW book entitled: "New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures. The JW leaders finally got something correct in their book as both Isaiah 40:3 and Matthew 3:3, the one who came is called **Jehovah**! In other words, **God** did come to Earth in the form of a man and that man's name was and still is Jesus Christ.



The same Jesus who died and rose again and is in heaven is waiting to judge the world for what they believed. Those who believe in the physical resurrection of the **Lord Jehovah** is waiting to say, Well done good and faithful servant. If you are a JW, now is the time to confess to Christ that you have been misled but, you are now willing to receive the real Jesus who rose in his physical body.

If you are a Jehovah witness and you have now seen all the evidence the Watchtower is not being directed by Christ via his angels, let me ask you this question. "Knowing these things, what will you do? It is obvious that the true God, who is himself 'the God of truth' and who hates lies, will not look with favor on persons who cling to organizations that teach falsehood... And, really, would you want to be even associated with a religion that had not been honest with you?" I am confident if you are a Jehovah witness your answer to that question would be, no I would not want to stay connected to an organization that lies to its members. If you are a Jehovah witness let me show you where that quote in red came from. The quote came from your own Watchtower organization's bible and tract society, 1974 p. 48 in a book entitled: "Is This Life All There Is?" [Link](#)

The leaders at the Watchtower who teach God allowed some foreign spirit to make believe it was Jesus who merely materialized flesh and blood to be seen and believed is a teaching right from Satan himself. Look at what the risen Jesus stated in Luke 24:36-43 "While they were still talking about this, **Jesus himself** stood among them and said to them, 'Peace be with you.' They were startled and frightened, **thinking they saw a ghost**. He said to them, 'Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your minds? **Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself!** Touch me and see; a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have.' When he had said this, he showed them **his hands and feet**. And while they still did not believe it because of joy and amazement, he asked them, 'Do you have anything here to eat?' They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and he took it and ate it in their presence."

In this passage, Jesus appears to his disciples after his resurrection to assure them that he is **not a mere spirit or ghost** but the same physical body that died. He invites them to touch him and see for themselves that he has flesh and bones and is not a disembodied spirit. To further emphasize this point, he even eats a piece of broiled fish in their presence to demonstrate his physical nature. This encounter was intended to dispel their doubts and fears and strengthen their faith in his resurrection of his real physical body in the same way that he raised Lazarus and Jairus's Daughter back to their real physical bodies.

If God allowed a body to be merely materialize flesh and blood, Jesus should have said behold it is I my fake body. Put your hands in my fake holes in my fake hands and put your hand in my fake side. Are you all that blinded by Satan that you would believe such lies? Christ is in his risen body, not a fake one. Did he lie when he told the Apostles "**It is I myself**"? If you believe that you are in bed with Satan and are still walking in your sins and there can be no forgiveness that comes from a fake resurrection! As I said, this is why the leaders in the Watchtower society tell their followers not to engage with people outside their own organization. The people outside the Watchtower are not brain washed by the devil to believe such a stupid teaching as a fake Jesus who merely materialized a fake body to try and prove something that did not really take place.

Jesus said he was going to raise up his own body in 3 days and he did exactly that. If you go door to door with this message you had better believe Jesus did exactly what he said he was going to do in John 2:19 because if you don't you are calling Jesus a liar, a false prophet, and a deceiver.

The true Christian has to say Christ did exactly what he stated, or he is a false god. The JW will be quick to tell you that it was Jehovah God who raised up Jesus. However, who is Jehovah God? It is Jesus Christ in the form of a man. That is why there is no confusion about who is the first and last, the alpha and omega, the only True Savior, and only one True God. Jesus Christ and Jehovah are one in the same.

As I stated, the JW will be quick to tell you that it was Jehovah God who raised up Jesus. But wait, I quote again the JW book Make Sure of All Things on page 314, the 1953 edition. I quote from your text. **Jesus's resurrection not of same body; he merely materialized flesh and blood to be seen and believed**". If you as a JW tell me God raised up Jesus that is not what your own book teaches. The text says no one knows what happened to Jesus body. Does that sound like a real physical resurrection as Jesus stated in John 2:19? No!!

Here is another lie that contradicts the real word of God given to the Watchtower by these demonic angels. In the photo to the right you will see the Watchtower teaching that again is a contradiction from the real Word of God. The Watchtower tells their people, “We all need help to understand the Bible, and **we cannot find the Scriptural guidance we need outside the “faithful and discreet slave” organization**”. Now let us see what Jesus Christ teaches us. 1 John 2:20 ²⁰ But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you^[a] know all things. In verse 27 of 1 John we see what this anointing is all about. I quote. ²⁷ But the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and **you do not need that anyone teach you**; but as the **same anointing teaches you concerning all things**, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you^[a] will abide in Him.” This anointing takes place when a person receives Jesus Christ for salvation. The Holy Spirit enters in the person and, he will never need a JW organization to reveal the Lord’s teaching. The Watchtower under the direction of these angels teaches the Holy Spirit is not a person but an active force. In any case, God tells us everything we will need to know will come from his Holy Spirit not from a demonic organization which is corrupt.

Repeatedly what these demon angels teach the Watchtower contradicts what is taught by Christ Jesus. The Watchtower tells their members that people must go to Jehovah’s organization to be saved. Is that what the bible really says? No at all.

Recognizing the Theocratic Organization for Life

can always find excuses, plausible reasons for not accepting the accountability that belief will bring upon him. As the apostle Paul well said: "Faith is not a possession of all people." (2 Thess. 3:2) But the Bereans had the will to believe. They considered what they heard with a receptive frame of mind. As a result, "many of them became believers, and so did not a few of the reputable Greek women and of the men."—Acts 17:12.

Jesus' disciples wrote many letters to Christian congregations, to persons who were already in "the way of the truth." (2 Pet. 2:2) But nowhere do we read that those brothers first, in a skeptical frame of mind, checked the Scriptures to make certain that those letters had Scriptural backing, that the writers really knew what they were talking about.

OUR VIEW OF THE "SLAVE"

We can benefit from this consideration. If we have once established what instrument God is using as his "slave" to dispense spiritual food to his people, surely Jehovah is not pleased if we receive that food as though it might contain something harmful. We should have confidence in the channel God is using. At the Brooklyn headquarters from which the Bible publications of Jehovah's Witnesses emanate there are more mature Christian elders,

both of the "remnant" and of the "other sheep," than anywhere else upon earth.

True, the brothers preparing these publications are not infallible. Their writings are not inspired as are those of Paul and the other Bible writers. (2 Tim. 3:16) And so, at times, it has been necessary, as understanding became clearer, to correct views. (Prov. 4:18) However, this has resulted in a continual refining of the body of Bible-based truth to which Jehovah's Witnesses subscribe. Over the years, as adjustments have been made to that body of truth, it has become ever more wonderful and applicable to our lives in these "last days." Bible commentators of Christendom are not inspired either. Despite their claims to great knowledge, they have failed to highlight even basic Bible truths—such as the coming Paradise earth, the importance of God's name, and the condition of the dead.

Rather, the record that the "faithful and discreet slave" organization has made for the past more than 100 years forces us to the conclusion that Peter expressed when Jesus asked if his apostles also wanted to leave him, namely, "Whom shall we go away to?" (John 6:66-69) No question about it. We all need help to understand the Bible, and we cannot find the Scriptural guidance we need outside the "faithful and discreet slave" organization.

THE SCYTHIAN

WHEN stressing that fleshly distinctions do not affect a Christian's standing as a member of Christ's body, the apostle Paul wrote: "There is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, foreigner, Scythian, slave, freeman, but Christ is all things and in all." (Col. 3:11) The inclusion of the Scythians is noteworthy, as these fierce, nomadic people were regarded as the worst of barbarians. However, through the power exerted by God's holy spirit, even they could put on a Christlike personality, discarding their former ways. (Col. 3:9, 10) How powerful is the spirit of God!

MARCH 1, 1972
THE WATCHTOWER
Announcing Jehovah's Kingdom
PUT FAITH in a VICTORIOUS ORGANIZATION
Page 12
15/81 WT p. 19

The demonic teaching of the Watchtower



his provision for salvation through Jesus Christ by meeting together this past April to observe the Memorial of Christ's death.

¹⁶ As Jehovah's forward-moving organization approaches the final years of its preaching activity toward this world, there is no doubt that the scope of the work will grow. Recall what the Israelites were instructed to do just before God destroyed

Jericho. First, they were instructed to march around the city once a day for six days. But then they were told: "On the seventh day you should march round the city seven times and the priests should blow the horns. And it must occur that when they sound with the horn of the ram, when you hear the sound of the horn, all the people should shout a great war cry; and the wall of the city must fall down flat."—Josh. 6:2-5.

¹⁷ On that seventh and last day, the Israelites were to increase their activity seven times! Then they were to "shout a great war cry." Exactly as instructed, they did this. "It came about on the seventh day that they proceeded to get up early, as soon as the dawn ascended, and they went marching round the city in this manner seven times. . . . And it came about on the seventh time that the priests blew the horns, and Joshua proceeded to say to the people: 'Shout; for Jehovah has given you the city.' . . . And it came about that as soon as the people heard the sound of the horn and the people began to shout a great war cry, then the

wall began to fall down flat."—Josh. 6:15, 16, 20.

¹⁸ We can expect a similar expansion of our preaching activity now, at this climax of the ages. No doubt, before the "great tribulation" is finished, we will see the greatest witness to God's name and kingdom in the history of this world. And while now the witness yet includes the invitation to come to Jehovah's organization for salvation, the time no doubt will come when the message takes on a harder tone, like a "great war cry." Revelation 16:21 shows that "a great hail with every stone about the weight of a talent [nearly 100 pounds] descended out of heaven upon the men, and the men blasphemed God due to the plague of hail, because the plague of it was unusually great." Hailstones are frozen, hardened water. So this pictures how, at the end, Jehovah's judgment message sent down upon disobedient mankind will be like a barrage of hard-hitting hail. The fact that the plague of hailstones is spoken of as being "unusually great" suggests that at the very end there will be a hard proclamation of Jehovah's "day of vengeance" by Jehovah's servants.

¹⁹ So, then, we do well to say, as Peter did, "Since all these things are thus to be dissolved, what sort of persons ought you to be in holy acts of conduct and deeds of godly devotion!" (2 Pet. 3:11) Surely, we need to "keep comforting one another and building one another up." We should "always pursue what is good toward one another." (1 Thess. 5:11, 15) "Really, then, as long as we have time favorable for it, let us work what is good toward all, but especially toward those related to us in the faith." (Gal. 6:10) To this end, do not fail to 'stay awake and keep your senses.'—1 Thess. 5:6.

18. What do we anticipate as regards the scope and manner of the preaching activity before this system comes to its end?

19. In view of the immediate future, 'what kind of persons ought we to be'?

16. 17. (a) What instructions were given to the nation of Israel before God destroyed Jericho? (b) How were those instructions carried out?

Matthew 12:31 is another reason why it can be said, if you are a Jehovah witness you are not saved. I quote, "31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men." When a person follows Jesus Christ we are told the

following in John 3:3. “Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be **born again**, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” This is what we know from this scripture. When a person receives Jesus as their Lord the Holy Spirit enters in them to give them new life as a child of God. The angels of the Watchtower reject the Holy Spirit as being God that enters a person when they receive Jesus as the savior. **This rejection of the Holy Spirit is of course the unpardonable sin Jesus warned us about in the following scripture.** In Mark 3:29 Jesus says, “whoever blasphemes against the **Holy Spirit will never be forgiven**; they are guilty of an **eternal sin**.” Matthew’s account adds that even blasphemy against the Son of Man will be forgiven, **but not blasphemy against the Holy Spirit** (Matthew 12:31–32). The watchtower angels teach the Holy Spirit is only an active force and not part of the Godhead. However, when you read Act 5:3-4 you see Peter telling Ananias that he lied to **God** who is the **Holy Spirit**. I quote, Act 5: 3-4 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart **to lie to the Holy Ghost**, and to keep back part of the price of the land? ⁴Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou **hast not lied unto men, but unto God**.” How in the world can someone lie to an active force? A lie can be forgiven, but not a rejection of the Holy Spirit! Try this if you are a Jehovah witness. Go to your electric box in your home and lie to that box. Do you actually believe that electric box that has electricity running though it was offended by you lying to it? The Watchtower teaches the following which was taken from The Watchtower online library. “The Bible’s use of “holy spirit” indicates that it is a controlled force that Jehovah God uses to accomplish a variety of his purposes. To a certain extent, it can be **likened to electricity**, a force that can be adapted to perform a great variety of operations.” Here is the link to that teaching. <https://wol.jw.org/en/wol/d/r1/lp-e/1101989306>

1 Corinthians 12:7-11 shows us how the Holy Spirit works. Notice in verse 11 the Apostle refers to the Holy Spirit as **HE**. ⁷“Now to each one the manifestation of the Spirit is given for the common good. ⁸To one there is given through the Spirit a message of wisdom, to another a message of knowledge by means of the same Spirit, ⁹to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healing by that one Spirit, ¹⁰to another miraculous powers, to another prophecy, to another distinguishing between spirits, to another speaking in different kinds of tongues,^[a] and to still another the interpretation of tongues.^[b] ¹¹All these are the work of one and the same Spirit, and **he** distributes them to each one, just as **he** determines.”

The Apostle refers to the Holy Spirit as a person when he calls him, **he**. 1 Corinthians 2:10 says this about the Holy Spirit. “But God has revealed *them* to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit **searches all things**, yes, the deep things of God.” Since when is an active force liken to electricity able to search all things? Only God can search all things. Ask a JW how in the world does electricity speak? Did not any of the Jehovah witnesses read Acts 10:19-20 ¹⁹While Peter thought about the vision, the **Spirit said to him**, “Behold, three men are seeking you. ²⁰Arise therefore, go down and go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them.” I am not sure what planet you live on but on planet Earth electricity can not speak. However, God being the Holy Spirit sure can.

How in the world can electricity testify? Notice in John 15:26 John also called the Holy Spirit **He**, **in reference to a person and that person is called the Holy Spirit**. “²⁶But when the ^[a]Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, **He will testify** of Me.” Try going into court sometime and having electricity testify for you. See how far you get before the pronounce you crazy.

John 14:26 But the ^[a]Helper, the **Holy Spirit**, whom the Father will send in My name, **He will teach you all things**, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you. Since when can the active force (electricity) teach people. Notice again John used the word **He** in speaking about the Holy Spirit. Roman 8:26 “Likewise the **Spirit** also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the **Spirit Himself** makes **intercession** ^[a]for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.” So, now Paul the Apostle calls the Holy Spirit a person by referring to the Spirit as Himself and can groan. Since when can electricity groan? Only a person can groan. Also, in case you don’t know intercession is the act of praying on behalf of others. Since when can electricity pray?

Here is one more. Ephesians 4:30 “And do not **grieve the Holy Spirit of God**, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.” How in the world can you grieve electricity? You can’t, you can only grieve a person and, that person is God in the form of the Holy Spirit. There is no doubt that the angels of the Watchtower have brought on false doctrine concerning who the Holy Spirit is. As long as the Jehovah’s witnesses continues to believe the demon lie from these angels, according to Jesus, in Matthew 3:28-29 that JW can not be saved. No matter what you do, no matter how many Watchtower books or magazines you sell, or how many hours you spend walking on the streets talking to people, no matter how many doors you knock on you will never be saved unless you stop rejecting who the Holy Spirit really is. Even now, I can not convince you your Watchtower organization is demonic. That will have to come from the Holy Spirit.

As a Jehovah witness do you really want to teach people they are in danger of eternal damnation for blaspheme against breath or electricity? You have to been really brain washed to believe the Holy Spirit is only an active force or breath.

In the beginning of my paper I showed you what the Watchtower angels have taught the leaders concerning where you must put your faith. Now let me show you what the true word of God says about where you must put your faith. I quote God’s word from Galatians 3:26 “For ye are all the children of God by **faith in Christ Jesus**.” Acts 16:30-31 says, “And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? ³¹ And they said, **Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ**, and thou **shalt be saved**, and thy house.” Go ahead and read the entire bible and you will find out there is no scripture that teaches you must put your faith in an organization. There is only one person in the word of God that tells us to put our faith in and that is Jesus Christ. John 3:16 “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever **believes in him** should not perish but have eternal life.” So, what those JW demon angels teach the Watchtower is a lie. The sad part of this is just like Adam and Eve fell for Satan’s lie in the garden millions of Jehovah witnesses are falling for the lies these angels are giving to their Watchtower leaders.

What does the bible say about the people who are not saved. Anyone who does not go to Jesus Christ for salvation is headed for the lake of fire. The Christian faith is based on the resurrection of Jesus and one thing is for sure, Satan does not want people to believe in the Lord's physical body coming back to life after being dead for 3 days. What I am about to share with you, your leaders in the Watchtower do not want you to hear or see. The people who run the Watchtower organization keep trying to make sure their members never come to the real truth concerning who is behind the Watchtower teaching.

Are you scared to read this? If you think you are really saved, you should have nothing to fear. Look, I understand how you feel thinking in your head what if what Frank DiMora is showing us here is the truth? Why do you think I have gone out of my way to make sure you are reading your own Watchtower teaching and, even giving links to your own teaching? I did this so you will see I am not trying to mislead you but, to set you free from an organization who has already set millions upon millions of their members on the road to hell.

First of all, let us read 1 John 4:1-4 “Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. ² By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, ³ and every spirit that does not confess ^[a]that Jesus ^[b]Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the *spirit* of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.” Did you know that most of the new Jehovah’s witnesses know nothing about all the false prophecies that the Watchtower hides from them?

In 1972, the Jehovah witness Watchtower claimed to be the prophet of God, On the next page you will see the (*Watchtower*, Apr. 1, 1972, p. 197) where this claim is made public.


Announcing
**JEHOVAH'S
KINGDOM**

Vol. XCIII April 1, 1972 Number 7

'They shall know that
**A PROPHET
 WAS
 AMONG THEM'**

JEHOVAH GOD is interested in having people know him. Though he is invisible to human eyes, he provides various ways by which they can know his personality. They can know what to expect from him and what he expects of them. One can come to understand that Jehovah is a God of surpassing wisdom by observing creation. This also reveals the loving care with which he designed things for man's welfare and enjoyment. A second way to know God is through his Word of truth, the Bible. Herein one finds the full expression of Jehovah's purpose toward mankind—why man is on the earth and the blessings that God has in store. A third way of coming to know Jehovah God is through his representatives. In ancient times he sent prophets as his special messengers. While these men foretold things to come, they also served the people by telling them of God's will for them at that time, often also warning them of dangers and calamities. People today can view the creative works. They have at hand the Bible, but it is little read or understood. So, does Jehovah have a prophet to help them, to warn them of dangers and to declare things to come?

IDENTIFYING THE "PROPHET"
 These questions can be answered in the affirmative. Who is this prophet? The clergy of the so-called "Christian" nations hold themselves before the people as being the ones commissioned to speak for God. But, as pointed out in the previous issue of this magazine, they have failed God and failed as proclaimers of his kingdom by approving a man-made political organization, the League of Nations (now the United Nations), as "the political expression of the Kingdom of God on earth." However, Jehovah did not let the people of Christendom, as led by the clergy, go without being warned that the League was a counterfeit substitute for the real kingdom of God. He had a "prophet" to warn them. This "prophet" was not one man, but was a body of men and women. It was the small group of footstep followers of Jesus Christ, known at that time as International Bible Students. Today they are known as Jehovah's Christian witnesses. They are still proclaiming a warning, and have been joined and assisted in their commissioned work by hundreds of thousands of persons who have listened to their message with belief. Of course, it is easy to say that this group acts as a "prophet" of God. It is another thing to prove it. The only way that this can be done is to review the record. What does it show? During the World War I period this group, the International Bible Students, was very active in preaching the good news of God's kingdom, as their Leader Jesus Christ had set this work before them in his prophecy at Matthew 24:14. They took literally Jesus' words to the Roman governor Pontius Pilate: "My kingdom is no part of this world." (John 18:36) They also took to heart Jesus' words to his fol-

197

So, when God gave the Watchtower leaders the specific dates of Christ's second coming and, other date setting prophecies, did these supposed words from God via the angels come to pass? Below is a list of specific dates God gave to the JW prophets. Let it be known not one of these prophecies came to pass. Fact is, after the dates of these prophecies came and went the Watchtower went into cover up mode because every date they proclaimed failed. Every message from these demonic angles concerning JW prophecies failed. The Apostle John warned, "Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many **false prophets have gone out into the world**. It is a fact that if a new JW member asks the leadership about all these false prophecies, the leaders will say we do not question those who lead the members. Some JW's have even told me that the leaders missed understood what Jehovah said.

Look, the bible makes it clear. When God tells you something about the future and, gives a specific date for when these prophecies will take place, whatever God said has to take place 100% the way he stated. If it doesn't happen the way God said it simply did not come from God but from Satan. When you read the JW prophecies below you will see not one of the JW prophecies came to pass. Demon angels gave the Watchtower false prophecies time and time again. That is why what they were told turned out to be egg in their face over and over again. Every false prophet tries to cover up their false prophecies and the JW organization is a pro at this. The try to deflect the fact they are false prophets by stating they failed to understand what God said. Even when given very specific dates for things to happen the JW leaders plead not understanding correctly. Come on! If that were the case do you really think God would keep sending messages to these JW leaders who would never get anything Jehovah told them correct. God would find someone else to send his messages to.

Look at some of the false prophecies made by the Satanic lead Watchtower. I challenge any Jehovah Witness to go to your own publications you see below and read the quotes that prove what the Watchtower told you failed. Most of these publications can now be obtained on line in Internet Archives.

1877 'The End Of This World; that is the end of the gospel and the beginning of the millennial age is nearer than most men suppose; indeed we have already entered the transition period, which is to be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation Dan. 12:3.' (N.H. Barbour and C.T. Russell, Three Worlds, and the Harvest of This World, p. 17). [Link](#) In the following quote this is what is stated. "that is, the end of the gospel, and beginning of the millennial age is nearer than most men suppose; indeed we **have already entered the transition period**, which is to be a " **time of trouble**, such as never was since there was a nation" (Dan. 12: 1)". The transition period that supposedly began in 1877 was the great tribulation" also known as the time of trouble or Jacobs trouble. The great tribulation according to Daneil and Revelation was to last 7 years of which the last three and a half of those years were called "time of trouble". Did this prophecy happen? If it did Jesus Christ would physically be ruling as King of Kings and Lord of Lord in Jerusalem right now. Is he? No!

1879 "Christ came in the character of a Bridegroom in 1874.... at the beginning of the Gospel harvest." (Watchtower, Oct 1879, p. 4)

1880 "We need not here repeat the evidences that the "seventh trump" began its sounding A.D., 1840, and will continue until the end of the time of trouble, and the end of "The times of the Gentiles," A.D., 1914, and that it is the trouble of this "Great day," which is here symbolically called the voice of the Archangel when he begins the deliverance of fleshly Israel. "At that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince (Archangel) which standeth for the children of thy people and there shall be a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation." Dan. xii. 1. Nor will we here, again present the conclusive Bible proof that our Lord came for his Bride in 1874, and has an unseen work as Reaper of the first-fruits of this Gospel Age. (Zion's Watchtower November, 1880 p. 1)

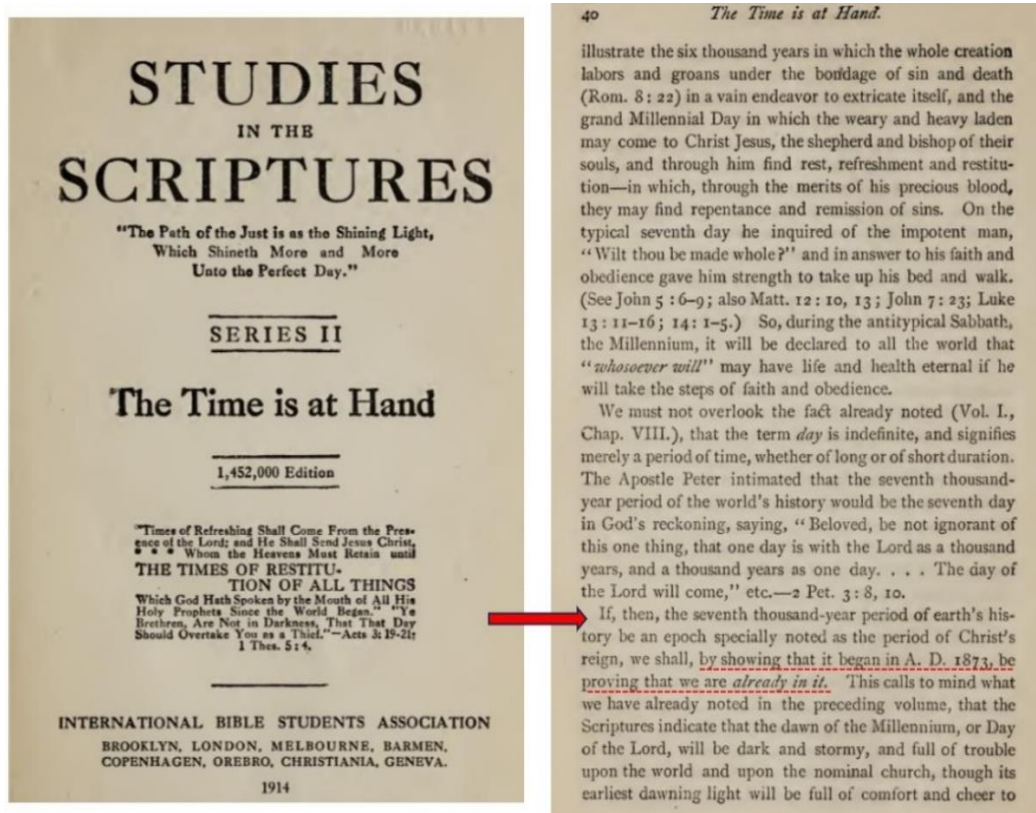
1886 "The outlook at the opening of the New Year has some very encouraging features. The outward evidences are that the marshaling of the hosts for the battle of the great day of God Almighty, is in progress while the skirmishing is commencing. ... The time is come for Messiah to take the dominion of earth and to overthrow the oppressors and corrupters of the earth, (Rev. 19:15 and 11:17, 18) preparatory to the establishment of everlasting peace upon the only firm foundation of righteousness and truth." (Zion's Watchtower, January, 1886; Watchtower reprints I, p. 817)

1888 "In this chapter we present the Bible evidence proving that the full end of the times of the gentiles, i.e., the full end of their lease of dominion, will be reached in A.D. 1914; and that the date will be the farthest limit of the rule of imperfect men. And be it observed, that if this is shown to be a fact firmly established by the Scriptures, it will prove; Firstly, that at that date the Kingdom of God, for which our Lord taught us to pray, saying, Thy Kingdom come, will obtain full, universal control, and that it will then be set up, or firmly established, in the earth, on the ruins of present institutions." (The Time Is At Hand, 1888, p. 76, 77) [Link](#) The prophecy failed the date of 1914 came and went without God obtaining full universal control of the world. If God did take over in 1914 he is doing a terrible job at it as after 1914 look how many wars and conflicts we have seen. Just another prophecy failure like the rest you will be reading about.

1889 "Be not surprised, then, when in subsequent chapters we present proofs that the setting up of the Kingdom of God is already begun, that it is pointed out in prophecy as due to begin the exercise of power in A.D. 1878, and that the 'battle of the great day of God Almighty (Rev. 16:14) which will end in A.D. 1914 with the complete overthrow of earth's present rulership, is already commenced. The gathering of the armies is plainly visible from the standpoint of God's word." (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, The Time Is At Hand, 1889 Ed., p. 101. The 1915 Edition of this texts changed "A.D. 1914" to read 'A.D. 1915')

1889 "Here we furnish the evidence that from the creation of Adam to (but not including) A.D. 1873 was six thousand years. And though the Bible contains no direct statement that the seventh thousand will be the epoch of Christ's reign, the great Sabbath Day of restitution to the world, yet the venerable tradition is not without a reasonable foundation." (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 39. 1889)

1889 "If, then, the seventh thousand-year period of earth's history be an epoch specially noted as the period of Christ's reign, we shall by showing that it began in 1873, be proving that we are already in it" (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 40. 1889). This same message was also given in 1914. See photo below.



1889 "In the coming 26 years, all present governments will be overthrown and dissolved." (C.T. Russell, Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 98-99, 1889)

1889 "In this chapter we present the Bible evidence which indicates that six thousand years from the creation of Adam were complete with A.D. 1872; and hence that, since A.D. 1872 are chronologically entered upon the seventh thousand or the Millennium." (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 33, 1889)

1889 "Remember that the forty years' Jewish Harvest ended October A.D. 69, and was followed by the complete overthrow of that nation; and that likewise the forty years of the Gospel age harvest will end October, 1914, and that likewise the overthrow of 'Christendom,' so-called, must be expected to immediately follow." (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 245)

1894 "Seventeen years ago people said, concerning the time features presented in Millennial Dawn, They seem reasonable in many respects, but surely no such radical changes could occur between now and the close of 1914: if you had proved that they would come about in a century or two, it would seem much more probable. What changes have since occurred, and what velocity is gained daily? 'The old is quickly passing and the new is coming in.' Now,

in view of recent labor troubles and threatened anarchy, our readers are writing to know if there may not be a mistake in the 1914 date. They say that they do not see how present conditions can hold out so long under the strain. We see no reason for changing the figures-nor could we change them if we would. They are, we believe, God's dates, not ours. But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble." (Zion's Watchtower, Can It Be Delayed until 1914? C. T. Russell July 15, 1894, Also in Watchtower Reprints, 1894 p. 1677)

1894 "A few more years will wind up the present order of things, and then the chastened world will stand face to face with the actual conditions of the established Kingdom of God. And yet the course of the Church is to be finished within the space of time that intervenes." (Watchtower p. 56, 1894)

1894 "We see no reason for changing the figures - nor could we change them if we would. They are, we believe, God's dates, not ours. But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble." (Watchtower July 15, 1894, p 266; p 1677 reprints)

1894 "We see no reason for changing the figures nor could we change them if we would. They are, we believe, Gods dates, not ours. But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble." (Watchtower, July 15, 1894, Reprints p. 1677)

1897 "...this measurement is 3416 inches, symbolizing 3416 years.... This calculation shows A.D. 1874 as marking the beginning of the period of trouble...." (Russell, Studies in the Scriptures: Thy Kingdom Come, Series III, p. 342, 1897 edition [1916 edition changed to read: "We find it to be 3457 inches, symbolizing 3457 years.... Thus the Pyramid witnesses that the close of 1914 will be the beginning of the time of trouble...."] note: the measurement was the length of an interior passageway discovered inside the Pyramids. It has no reference in Scripture.)

1897 "Complete destruction of the 'powers that be' of 'this present evil worlds - political, financial, ecclesiastical - about the close of the Time of the Gentiles; October A.D. 1914." (C.T. Russell, Studies in the Scriptures, IV, p. 622, 1897)

1897 "Our Lord, the appointed King, is now present, since October 1874, A.D....and the formal inauguration of his kingly office dates from April 1878, A.D." (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol.4, p.621, 1897)

1897 "The distillery, the brewery, the saloon, the brothel, the pool-room, all time-killing and character-depraving business will be stopped; and their servants will be given something to do that will be beneficial to themselves and others. "Similarly, the building of war-vessels, the manufacture of munitions of war and defense will cease, and armies will be disbanded. The new Kingdom will have no need of these, but will have abundant power to execute summary justice in the punishment of evil doers... "The banking and brokerage business, and other like employment's, very useful under present conditions, will no longer have a place; for under the new conditions the human race will be required to treat each others as members of one family, and private capital and money to loan and to be needed will be things of the past. Landlords and renting agencies will find new employment also, because the new King will not recognize as valid patents and deeds now on record. "...namely, that with present conveniences, if the whole people were put to work systematically and wisely, not more than three hours labor for each individual would be necessary." (Studies, Vol. IV, pp. 633-635, 1897)

1902 "In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the kingdom of God, will be accomplished by the end of A.D. 1914." (The Time Is At Hand, 1902 edition, p. 99)

1903 "When Uranus and Jupiter meet in the humane sign of Aquarius in 1914, the long-promised era will have made a fair start in the work of setting man free to work out his own salvation, and will insure the ultimate realization of dreams and ideals of all poets and sages in history." (Watchtower, May 1, 1903, p. 130-131; p3184 Reprints)

1904 "According to our expectations the stress of the great time of trouble will be on us soon, somewhere between 1910 and 1912, culminating with the end of the 'Times of the Gentiles,' October, 1914." (The New Creation, Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 6, p. 579, 1904)

1908 "In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished at the end of A. D. 1914." (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1908 ed.; p. 99)

1908 "True, it is expecting great things to claim, as we do, that within the coming twenty-six years all present governments will be overthrown and dissolved" (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1908 ed.; p. 99)

1914 "Even if the time of our change should not come within ten years, what more should we ask? Are we not a blessed, happy people? Is not our God faithful? If anyone knows anything better, let him take it. If any of you ever find anything better, we hope you will tell us." (Watchtower, Dec 15, 1914, p. 376.)

1914 "Studying God's Word, we have measured the 2520 years, the seven symbolic times, from that year 606 B.C. and have found that it reached down to October, 1914, as nearly as we were able to reckon. We did not say positively that this would be the year." (Watchtower, November 1, 1914, p. 325)

1914 "While it's possible that Armageddon may begin next Spring, yet this purely speculation to attempt to say just when. We see, however, that there are parallels between the close of the Jewish age and this Gospel age. These parallels seem to point to the year just before us part particularly the early months." (Watchtower Reprints, VI, Sept 1, 1914, p. 5527)

1914 "There is absolutely no ground for Bible students to question that the consummation of this Gospel age is now even at the door, and that it will end as the Scriptures foretell in a great time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation. We see the participants in this great crisis banding themselves together... The great crisis, the great clash, symbolically represented as a fire, that will consume the ecclesiastical heavens and the social earth, is very near." (Watchtower Reprints, VI, May 1, 1914, p. 5450)

By the way, the angels who gave the 1914, failed date to the Watchtower leader also showed they were not from God when the 144,000 Jehovah's witnesses did not go to heaven in 1914. The 144,000, also known as the "body of Christ" or "the saints", according to the Watchtower were to all be in heaven by 1914, prior to the completion of Armageddon.

Think I am misleading you? Read what the Watchtower wrote in their book entitled: "Studies In the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come (1908 ed.) p.228. "That the deliverance of the saints must take place some time before 1914 is manifest, since the deliverance of fleshly Israel, as we shall see, is appointed to take place at that time... Just how long before 1914 the last living members of the body of Christ will be glorified, we are not directly informed;..."

deliverance to the whole race, from the tyranny and oppression of the great enslaver, Sin, from the shadow and pains of sickness, and from the prison-house of death: "For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain, . . . waiting for the . . . deliverance of our body"—the "body of Christ" (Rom. 8:22, 23); because, according to Jehovah's arrangement, the new order of things cannot be established until the great ruler, the Christ complete, Head and body, has come fully into power.

That the deliverance of the saints must take place some time before 1914 is manifest, since the deliverance of fleshly Israel, as we shall see, is appointed to take place at that time, and the angry nations will then be authoritatively commanded to be still, and will be made to recognize the power of Jehovah's Anointed. Just how long before 1914 the last living members of the body of Christ will be glorified, we are not directly informed; but it certainly will not be until their work in the flesh is done; nor can we reasonably presume that they will long remain after that work is accomplished. With these two thoughts in mind, we can approximate the time of the deliverance.

While there are clear indications that some of the living members of the body will witness the gathering of the storm and share in some of the troubles it will bring, there are also indications that none of these will pass entirely through it, nor even far into it. The Master's words, "Watch, that ye may be accounted *worthy to escape* those things that shall come to pass" (Luke 21:36), seem to indicate this. And yet we know that we are already passing through the beginning of these troubles (the troubles upon the nominal Church incident to its testing), and that we are escaping, while many on every hand are falling into error and infidelity. We escape, not by being taken from the scene of trouble, but by being supported, strengthened and kept

"There were also other expectations concerning 1914. Alexander H. Macmillan, who had been baptized in September 1900, later recalled: "A few of us seriously thought we were going to heaven during the first week of that October. In fact, recalling the morning that Russell announced the end of the Gentile Times, MacMillan admitted: "We were highly excited and I would not have been surprised if at that moment we had just started up, that becoming the signal to begin ascending heavenward—but of course there was nothing like that." *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* [pp.61-62](#)

"As October 1914 approached, some of the Bible Students expected that at the end of the Gentile Times they, as spirit-anointed Christians, would receive their heavenly reward. Illustrating this is an incident that took place at a convention of the Bible Students in Saratoga Spring, New York, September 27-30, 1914. A. H. Macmillan, who had been baptized 14 years earlier, gave a discourse on Wednesday, September 30. In it he stated: " This is probably the last public address I shall ever deliver, because we shall be going home [to heaven] soon. " *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* [p.62](#). The bottom line is this, nothing of what these angels told the Watchtower ever came to pass!

1915 "The present great war in Europe is the beginning of the Armageddon of the Scriptures Rev 19:16-20). It will eventuate in the complete overthrow of all the systems of error which have so long oppressed the people of God and deluded the world. We believe the present war cannot last much longer until revolutions shall break out" (C.T. Russell, Pastor Russell's Sermons, p. 676, Sometime during World War I) [Link](#) Satan has blinded the JW's to the truth which is none of these prophecies came to pass!

1915 Here we furnish the evidence that from the creation of Adam to A.D. 1873 was six thousand years. And though the Bible contains no direct statement that the seventh thousand will be the epoch of Christ's reign, the great Sabbath Day of restitution to the world, yet the venerable tradition is not without reasonable foundation. (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 39)

1915 If, then, the seventh thousand-year period of earth's history be an epoch specially noted as the period of Christ's reign, we shall, by showing that it began in A.D. 1873, be proving that we are already in it. (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 40)

1915 Firstly, that at that date [1914] the Kingdom of God, for which our Lord taught us to pray, saying, "Thy Kingdom come," will begin to assume control, and that it will then shortly be "set up," or firmly established, in the earth, on the ruins of present institutions. (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 77) [Link](#)

1915 "In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the kingdom of God, will be accomplished near the end of A.D. 1915. (The Time Is At Hand, 1915 edition, p. 99)

1915 "Be not surprised, then, when in subsequent chapters we present proofs that the setting up of the Kingdom of God is already begun, that it is pointed out in prophecy as due to begin the exercise of power in A.D. 1878, and that the 'battle of the great day of God Almighty' (Rev. 16:14), which will end in A.D. 1915, with the complete overthrow of the earth's present rulership, is already commenced." (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 101)

1915 "As in the type that date - three and a half years after the death of Christ - marked the end of all special favor to the Jew and the beginning of favor to the Gentiles, so we recognize A.D. 1881 as marking the close of the 'high calling,' or invitation to the blessing peculiar to this age - to become joint-heirs with Christ and partakers of the divine nature." (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 235)

1915 So it was in this harvest also up to A.D. 1878 the time prophecies and the fact of the Lord's presence, substantially as here presented, though less clearly, was our message. Since then the work has widened, and the view of other truths has become brighter and clearer; but the same fact and scriptures, teaching the same time and presence, stand unchallenged and incontrovertible. (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 236)

1915 The Gentile Times prove that the present governments must all be overturned about the close of A.D. 1915; and Parallelism above shows that this period corresponds exactly with the year A.D. 70, which witnessed the completion of the downfall of the Jewish polity. (The Time Is At Hand, 1915 edition, p. 242)

1915 We are already living in the seventh millennium - since October 1872. (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 363)

1915 The Battle of Armageddon, to which this war is leading, will be a great contest between right and wrong, and will signify the complete and everlasting overthrow of the wrong, and the permanent establishment of Messiah's righteous kingdom for the blessing of the world. ... Our sympathies are broad enough to cover all engaged in the dreadful strife, as our hope is broad enough and deep enough to include all in the great blessings which our Master and his Millennial kingdom are about to bring to the world. (Watchtower Reprints, VI, April 1, 1915, p. 5659)

1915 To our understanding the general call to this joint heirship with our Redeemer as members of the New Creation of God, ceased in 1881. (The New Creation; 1899; 1915 ed.; p. 95)

1916 "The Bible chronology herein presented shows that the six great 1000 year days beginning with Adam are ended, and that the great 7th Day, the 1000 years of Christ's Reign, began in 1873." (The Time Is At Hand, Foreword, p 2, 1916)

1916 We see no reason for doubting, therefore, that the Times of the Gentiles ended in October, 1914; and that a few more years will witness their utter collapse and the full establishment of God's kingdom in the hands of Messiah." (Watchtower Reprints, VI, Sept 1, 1916, p. 5950)

1917 'There will be no slip-up...Abraham should enter upon the actual possession of his promised inheritance in the year 1925' (Watchtower Oct. 15, 1917, p. 6157) [Link](#) Abraham never to possession as stated for 1925, just another false prophecy!

1917 The Spring of 1918 will bring upon Christendom a spasm of anguish greater even than that experienced in the Fall of 1914.... The travail that is coming is to be upon nominal Zion- "Christendom" ... "Babylon"; and it will be a great and sore affliction- "A Time of Trouble such as was not since there was a nation." (The Finished Mystery p. 62) You will see on p.2 it stated to be the "Posthumous Work of Pastor Russell") [Link](#)

1917 'No doubt Satan believed the Millennial Kingdom was due to be set-up in 1915...Be that as it may, there is evidence that the establishment of the Kingdom in Palestine will probably be in 1925, ten years later than we once calculated.' (Studies In The Scriptures, Vol 7, The Finished Mystery, p. 128)

1917 "Some interesting developments in connection with the setting up of the Kingdom may occur in 1920, six years after the great Time of Trouble began. It would not be strange if this were so, when we recall that after forty years wandering in the wilderness the Israelites came into possession of the land of Canaan after a further six years. As these matters are still future we can but wait to see. We anticipate that the "earthquake" will occur early in 1918, and that the "fire" will come in the fall of 1920." [The Finished Mystery, 1917, p. 178, Comments on Revelation 11:13. [The 1926 ed. reads: "and that the 'fire' will follow in due course."]]

1917 "And the mountains were not found. Even the republics will disappear in the fall of 1920. And the mountains were not found. Every kingdom of earth will pass away, be swallowed up in anarchy." (The Finished Mystery, 1917 edition, p. 258)

1917 Pastor Russell's mission, in large part, was to advise Christendom of its impending end, in the time of world-wide trouble. It is the Divine judgment upon the nations. ... There will be no chance of escaping from destruction, through the nations. ... The trouble is due to the dawning of the Day of Christ, the Millennium. It is the Day of Vengeance, which began in the world war of 1914 and which will break like a furious morning storm in 1918." (The Finished Mystery, 1917, p. 404)

1917 "Until 1878 the nominal church had been in a sense God's sanctuary or temple; but He was from then on, culminating in 1918, to remove it with a stroke or plague of erroneous doctrines and deeds Divinely permitted. The Church was the strength of Christendom, that about which its life centered, and around which its institutions were built. It was the desire of the eyes of the people, that which all Christians loved. Nevertheless, God was to make manifest the profanation which ecclesiasticism had made of the Christian Church, and to cause the church organizations to become to Him as one dead, an unclean thing, not to be touched, or mourned. And the 'children of the church' shall perish by the sword of war, revolution and anarchy, and by the Sword of the Spirit be made to see that they have lost their hope of life on the spirit plane -- that 'the door is shut.'" (Studies in the Scriptures, vol. 7, 1917 p. 484.)

1917 Also, in the year 1918, when God destroys the churches wholesale and the church members by million, it shall be that any that escape shall come to the works of Pastor Russell to learn the meaning of the downfall of Christianity. (The Finished Mystery, 1917 edition, p. 485)

1917 As the fleshly-minded apostates from Christianity, siding with the radicals and revolutionaries, will rejoice at the inheritance of desolation that will be Christendom's after 1918, so will God do to the successful revolutionary movement; it shall be utterly desolated, "even all of it." Not one vestige of it shall survive the ravages of world-wide all embracing anarchy, in the fall of 1920. (Rev. II: 7-13) (The Finished Mystery, 1917, p. 542, [The 1926 ed. reads: "in the end of the time of trouble."])

1917 This vision of the prophet Ezekiel depicts the established theocratic Kingdom of God on earth, civil and religious, spiritual and earthly. . . . The Temple . . . is a type and symbol of "better things to come," after the wars, revolutions and anarchy of the period from 1914 to 1925 have passed. (The Finished Mystery, 1917, p. 569 [The 1926 ed. reads: "of the time of trouble have passed."])

1918 "Therefore we may confidently expect that 1925 will mark the return of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the faithful prophets of old, particularly those named by the Apostle in Hebrews 11, to the condition of human perfection." (Millions Now Living Will Never Die, p. 89)

1920 '...we may expect 1925 to witness the return of these faithful men of Israel from the condition of death, being resurrected' (Millions Now Living Will Never Die, 1920, p. 88)

1920 "A simple calculation of these jubilees brings us to this important fact: Seventy jubilees of fifty years each would be a total of 3500 years. That period of time beginning 1575 before A.D. 1 of necessity would end in the fall of 1925, at which time the type ends and the great antitype must begin. What, then, should we expect to take place? In the type there must be a full restoration; beginning of restoration of all things. The chief thing to be restored is the human race to life; and since other Scriptures definitely fix the fact that there will be a resurrection of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and other faithful ones of old, and that these will have the first favor, we may expect 1925 to witness the return of these faithful men and Israel from the condition of death, being resurrected and fully restored to perfect humanity and made the visible, legal representatives of the new order of things on earth. (Millions now living will never die, 1920 p 89-90)

1920 'Therefore we may confidently expect that 1925 will mark the return of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the faithful prophets of old' (Millions Now Living Will Never Die, 1920, p. 89-90)

the hills; and people shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks; nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid; for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it." —Micah 4: 1 - 4.

EARTHLY RULERS

As we have heretofore stated, the great jubilee cycle is due to begin in 1925. At that time the earthly phase of the kingdom shall be recognized. The Apostle Paul in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews names a long list of faithful men who died before the crucifixion of the Lord and before the beginning of the selection of the church. These can never be a part of the heavenly class; they had no heavenly hopes; but God has in store something good for them. They are to be resurrected as perfect men and constitute the princes or rulers in the earth, according to his promise. (Psalm 45: 16; Isaiah 32: 1; Matthew 8: 11) Therefore we may confidently expect that 1925 will mark the return of Abraham,

Isaac, Jacob and the faithful prophets of old, particularly those named by the Apostle in Hebrews chapter eleven, to the condition of human perfection.

RECONSTRUCTION

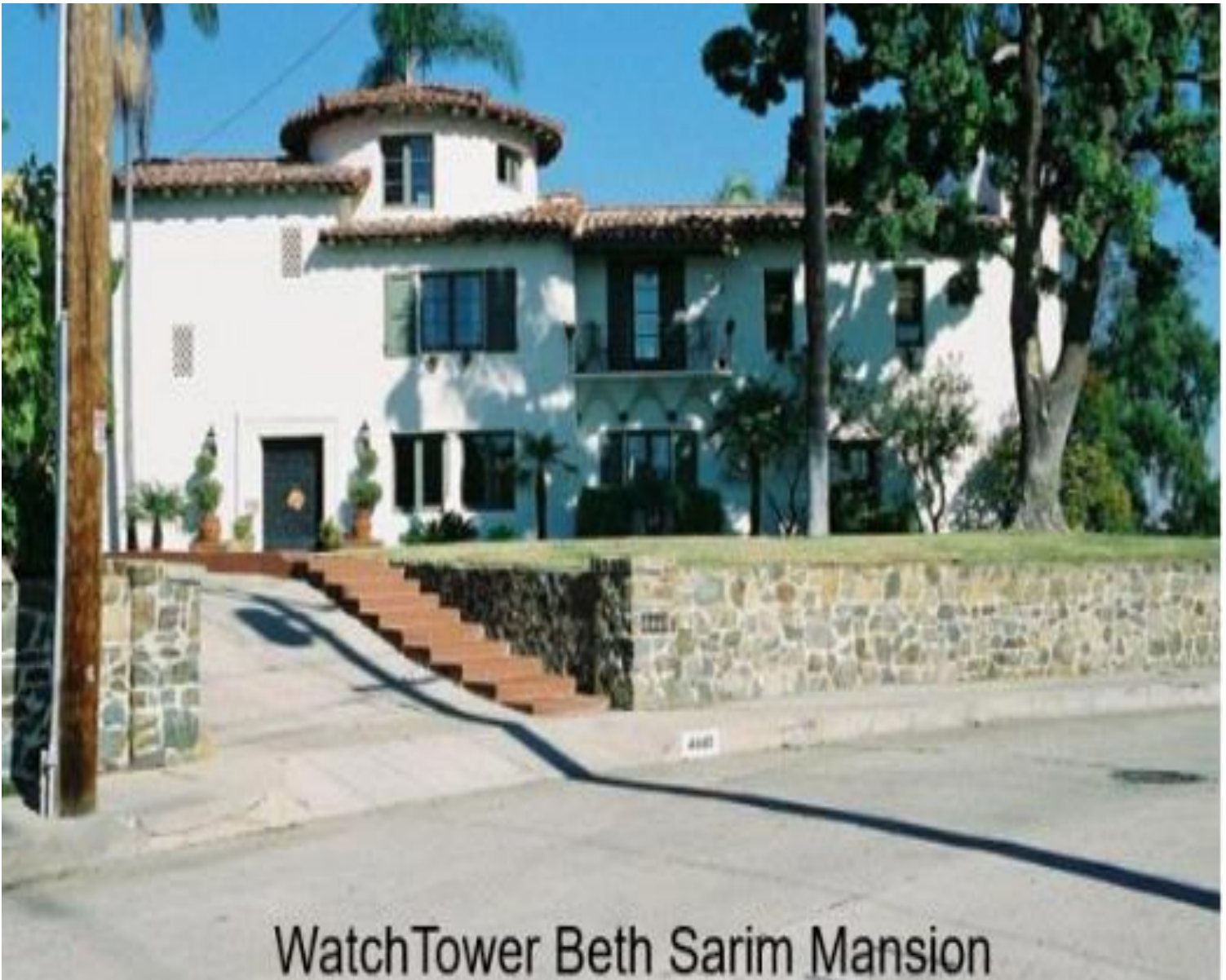
All the statesmen of the world, all the political economists, all the thoughtful men and women, recognize the fact that the conditions existing prior to the war have passed away and that a new order of things must be put in vogue. All such recognize that this is a period now marking the beginning of reconstruction. The great difficulty is that these men are exercising only human wisdom and have ignored the divine arrangement. We are indeed at the time of reconstruction, the reconstruction not only of a few things, but of all things. The reconstruction will not consist of patching up old and broken down systems and forms and arrangements, but the establishment of a new and righteous one under the great ruler Christ Jesus, the Prince of Peace. The Apostle Peter at Pentecost, speaking under divine inspiration, and referring to that time, said: "Times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: whom the heaven must receive [retain] until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began". —Acts 3: 19 - 21.

1920 "Based upon the argument heretofore set forth, then, that the old order of things, the old world, is ending and is therefore passing away, and that the new order is coming in, and that 1925 shall mark the resurrection of the faithful worthies of old and the beginning of reconstruction, it is reasonable to conclude that millions of people now on the earth will be still on the earth in 1925. Then, based upon the promises set forth in the **divine Word**, we must reach the positive and indisputable conclusion that millions now living will never die." (Millions Now Living Will Never Die. 1920 p. 97)

Take note: Don't forget the Watchtower leaders have stated over and over again over the years that Jehovah's angels have been giving messages about the future to the Watchtower leaders. God's divine Word when given can never fail. However, in the case of the dates set by the Watchtower leaders we know that the word the angels gave to the JW leaders was not device at all.

Knowing that these angels told the JW leaders Abraham, Isaac, Jacob are going to come back to Earth in 1925, the President of the Watchtower society Joseph Franklin Rutherford bought a mansion which was called Beth Sarim (Hebrew "secnirP eht fo esuoH" בית שררים

The organization was so convinced by these demon angels, messages supposedly from God they purchased a mansion in San Diego, CA. called Beth-Sarim. The mansion was to become the home for the three prophets mentioned above when they returned from the dead in 1925. Since the leaders of the Jehovah's Witness organization were false prophets, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob never did rise from the dead, and thus never lived in the Beth-Sarim mansion.



p. 406-407 of the book The Golden Age

I am certain that the loyal ones would have been glad to help finance the house had opportunity been given, and that they will rejoice when they know that this property will be forever for the Lord's people; that when Brother Rutherford is through with it somebody else in the Lord's work will have it, and when David and Joseph or some of the other ancient workers return they will have it.

The enemy charges that the house cost \$100,000. Of course it did not cost one-fourth that amount; but their falsification in this behalf is in keeping with their false statements about everything else. See the statement from the treasurer of the Society that not one penny of the Society's money was drawn out to pay for this house.

March 3, 1930

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to testify that no money has been drawn from the funds of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, or any affiliated association, by R. J. Martin, Brooklyn, N. Y., or anyone else to be used for the purpose of erecting, purchasing or acquiring the possession of any building or real estate in San Diego, California.

Respectfully submitted,
[Treasurer's seal] W. R. VAN AMBURGH, Treas.

I append a copy of the deed, including the notarial acknowledgments and recorder's memoranda on the back, all of which will be of interest to many readers of *The Golden Age*, I feel sure.

DEED

ROBERT J. MARTIN

a single and unmarried person of 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, New York, for and in consideration of the sum of Ten Dollars (\$10.00) does hereby grant bargain and sell unto

JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD

of 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York for and during his life on earth and thereafter to the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, a corporation created and organized under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania and maintaining its chief operating offices at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York and for the purposes hereinafter set forth.

All that real property situated in Kensington Heights, County of San Diego, State of California bounded and described as follows, to wit:

Lot One Hundred Ten (110) and Lot One Hundred Eleven (111) of Kensington Heights, Unit No. 2, in the County of San Diego, State of California, according to Map thereof No. 1912, filed in the office of the County Recorder of said San Diego County, May 24, 1929.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD THE ABOVE GRANTED AND DESCRIBED PREMISES unto him, the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD for his exclusive possession, use and benefit for and during his life on earth and at the end of said limited estate them to the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY in trust to be used for the purposes herein set forth, to wit:

The grantor at the request of the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD who is President of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY and General Manager thereof makes this provision and condition as set forth in this deed:

Both the grantor and the grantee, the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD are fully persuaded from the Bible testimony, which is the Word of Jehovah God, and from extraneous evidence that God's kingdom is now in course of establishment and that it will result beneficially to the peoples of earth; that the governing power and authority will be invisible to men but that kingdom of God will have visible representatives on the earth who will have charge of the affairs of the nations under the supervision of the invisible ruler Christ; that among those who will thus be the faithful representatives and visible governors of the world will be David, who was once king over Israel; and Gideon, and Barak, and Samson, and Jephthah, and Joseph, formerly the ruler of Egypt, and Samuel the prophet and other faithful men who were named with approval in the Bible at Hebrews the eleventh chapter. The condition herein is that the said WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY shall hold said title perpetually in trust for the use of any or all of the men above named as representatives of God's kingdom on earth and that such men shall have possession and use of said property hereinabove described as they may deem for the best interest for the work in which they are engaged.

This property has been acquired and the improvements built thereon at the instance and under the direction of the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD and dedicated to Jehovah God and to His King Christ who is the rightful ruler of the earth and for the express purpose of being used by those who are servants of Jehovah God. For this reason the provision is made in this deed that the property shall be forever used for that purpose subject to any encumbrances that may have been placed thereupon.

IT IS FURTHER PROVIDED that if the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD while alive on the

earth shall by lease, deed or contract provide that any other person or persons connected with the said WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY shall have the right to reside on said premises until the appearing of David or some of the other men mentioned in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews as above set forth even such person or persons so designated by the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD in such lease or other paper writing shall have the right and privilege of residing on said premises until the same be taken possession of by David or some of the other men herein named and this property and premises being dedicated to Jehovah and the use of his kingdom it shall be used as such for ever. Any persons appearing to take possession of said premises shall first prove and identify themselves to the proper officers of said Society as the person or persons described in Hebrews chapter eleven and in this deed. IN WITNESS WHEREOF I the said ROBERT J. MARTIN and the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD have hereunto signed our names this 24th day of December A.D. 1929.

ROBERT J. MARTIN
JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD

WITNESSES:

DONALD HASLETT
BESSIE BOYD

STATE OF NEW YORK
COUNTY OF KINGS) SS

On this 24th day of December A.D. 1929 before me, Donald Haslett a notary public in and for said County and State of New York, having authority to take acknowledgments of legal instruments, personally appeared ROBERT J. MARTIN and JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD known to me to be the persons whose names are subscribed to the foregoing instrument and each acknowledged to me that he executed the same as his free act and deed.

WITNESS MY HAND and official seal the day and year in this certificate first above written.

DONALD HASLETT
Notary Public.

[Notary Seal]

State of New York,
County of Kings, ss.

I, Fred G. Limmertmann, Clerk of the County of Kings and also Clerk of the Supreme Court for said county (said court being a court of record) do hereby certify that Donald Haslett the Notary Public before whom the within acknowledgment or deposition was made was at the time of making the same authorized by the laws of the state of New York to take the acknowledgments and proofs of deeds or conveyances for lands, tenements and hereditaments situate, lying and being in said state of New York. And further that I am well acquainted with the hand writing of such Notary Public, and verily believe that the signature to said certificate of proof, acknowledgment or deposition is genuine.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said County and Court this 24th day of December, 1929.

FRED G. LIMMERTMANN, Clerk.

GRANT DEED

Individual
ROBERT J. MARTIN

to
JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD

et al
Dated December 24th, 1929

Recorded at the request of Grantee February 7, 1930, at 15 minutes past 2 o'clock in Book No. 1741, Page 69 of Deeds.

Records of San Diego County, California.
JOHN H. PERRY County Recorder
By N. C. PARSONS Deputy. Compared. Fee \$1.80.

Boy Scouts and the Budget

By Byron A. Tripp (Ohio)

THE following from the Kent Courier may help some to see how the religious and financial leaders are wringing and twisting the dollars out of the wage-earners to build up the side lines of Satan's organization. Note that the answer is *not* given as to where the money goes and who gets it.

BOY SCOUTS

By M. B. SWELMAN

The question has been raised, viz: Why is it necessary to place in the Kent Welfare Association budget an item of \$1800 for Boy Scouts, and where does the money go or who gets this amount?

First, this sum goes as our portion of the budget of the Akron Area Council of Boy Scouts of America, of which we are a part.

The budget for the area for 1930 is \$35,000. The Community Chest of Akron gives of the above sum \$29,000, thus leaving \$6,000 to be raised by other portions of the area.

Barberton gives \$3,000, Wadsworth \$1,000, Hudson \$400, Cuyahoga Falls and Kenmore give with Akron.

Eight people are employed on regular staff to oversee and plan program for 3000 boys. One field executive gives largely of his time to Kent and this portion east of Akron.

Deed - December 24, 1929
From Robert J. Martin to Joseph P. Rutherford During His Life On Earth
and thereafter to the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society
until the appearance of David, Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthae, and Joseph

D E E D.

Robert J. Martin, a single and unmarried person of 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, New York, for and in consideration of the sum of Ten Dollars (\$10.00) does hereby grant, bargain and sell unto Joseph P. Rutherford, of 126 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York for and during his life on earth and thereafter to the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, a corporation created and organized under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania and maintaining its chief operating offices at 126 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York, and for the purposes hereinbefore set forth:

All that real property situated in Kensington Heights, County of San Diego, State of California, bounded and described as follows, to-wit:

Lot One Hundred Ten (110) and Lot One Hundred Eleven (111) of Kensington Heights, Unit No. 2, in the County of San Diego, State of California, according to Map thereof No. 1912, filed in the office of the County Recorder of said San Diego County, May 24, 1925.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD THE ABOVE GRANTED AND DESCRIBED PREMISES unto him, the said Joseph P. Rutherford for his exclusive possession, use and benefit for and during his life on earth and at the end of said limited estate then to the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY in trust to be used for the purposes herein set forth, to-wit:

The grantor at the request of the said Joseph P. Rutherford who is President of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY and General Manager thereof makes this provision as set forth in this deed.

Both the grantor and the grantees, the said Joseph P. Rutherford are fully persuaded from the Bible Testimony, which is the word of Jehovah God, and from extraneous evidence that God's Kingdom is now in course of establishment and that it will result beneficially to the peoples of earth; that the governing power and authority will be invisible to men but that Kingdom of God will have visible representatives on the earth who will have charge of the affairs of the nations under the supervision of the invisible ruler Christ; that among those who will thus be the faithful representatives and visible governors of the world will be David, who was once King over Israel; and Gideon, and Barak, and Samson, and Jephthae, and Joseph, formerly the ruler of Egypt, and Samuel the prophet and other faithful men who were named with approval in the Bible at Hebrew the eleventh chapter. The condition herein is that the said WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY shall hold said title perpetually in trust for the use of any or all of the men above named as representatives of God's Kingdom on earth and that such men shall have possession and use of said property hereinabove described as they may see for the best interest for the work in which they are engaged.

This property has been acquired and the improvements built thereon at the instance and under the direction of the said Joseph F. Rutherford and dedicated to Jehovah God and to his King Christ who is the rightful ruler of the earth and for the express purpose of being used by those who are servants of Jehovah God. For this reason the provision is made in this deed that the property shall be forever used for the purpose subject to any encumbrances that may have been placed thereupon.

IT IS FURTHER PROVIDED that if the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD while alive on the earth shall by lease, deed or contract provide that any other person or persons connected with the said WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY shall have the right to reside on said premises until the appearing of David or some of the other men mentioned in the Eleventh Chapter of Hebrews as above set forth every such person or persons so designated by the said Joseph F. Rutherford in such lease or other paper writing shall have the right and privilege of residing on said premises until the same be taken possession of by David or some of the other men herein named and this property and premises being dedicated to Jehovah and the use of his kingdom it shall be used as such for ever. Any persons appearing to take possession of said premises, shall first prove and identify themselves to the proper officers of said Society as the person or persons described in Hebrews Chapter eleven and in this deed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I the said Robert J. Martin and the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD have hereunto signed our names this 24th day of December A.D. 1929.

WITNESSES:

Donald Haslett

Bonnie Boyd

Robert J. Martin

Joseph F. Rutherford

State of New York,)
County of Kings) ss.

On this 24th day of December A.D. 1929 before me, Donald Haslett a Notary Public in and for said County and State of New York, having authority to take acknowledgements of legal instruments, personally appeared Robert J. Martin and Joseph F. Rutherford known to me to be the persons whose names are subscribed to the foregoing instrument and each acknowledged to me that he executed the same, as his free act and deed.

WITNESS my hand and official seal the day and year in this certificate first above written.



Donald Haslett

Notary Public #632

Kings County Registrar #1276
Commission expires March 31/1931

There is no way you can deny this mansion was connected to the 1925, prophecy. In an interview by Time Rutherford explains how they will know the real prophets who come back to life to live at the mansion. If you have a hard time reading the deed, click the following link.

<https://sandiego.cfwebtools.com/images/files/CR%20474.pdf> .

☰ TIME

Religion: California Cults

Monday, Mar. 31, 1930

Big, blue-eyed Judge Joseph Frederick Rutherford, 60, lives in a ten-room Spanish mansion, No. 4440 Braeburn Road, San Diego, Calif. Last week he deeded No. 4440 Braeburn Road, an adjacent two-car garage and a pair of automobiles to King David, Gedeon, Barak, Samson, Jephthae, Samuel and sundry other mighties of ancient Palestine. Positive is he that they are shortly to reappear on earth. Said he: "I have purposely landscaped the place with palm and olive trees so these princes of the universe will feel at home when they come to offer man the chance to become perfect."

Judge Rutherford's deed can scarcely be considered eccentric, for his conviction that the sunny boulevards of San Diego are soon to be trod by men with the light of ages in their eyes is presumably shared by the 1,000,000 members of the International Bible Students Association and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, of both of which Judge Rutherford is President. In 34 nations these members have read his declarations as editor of both the Watch Tower and Golden Age magazines.

Judge Rutherford was born on a Missouri farm, practiced law at Boonville, acquired a circuit judgeship, continued practice in St. Louis, Kansas City. He accompanied the late William Jennings Bryan on his first Presidential campaign tour, announcing him as "appointed by God to straighten out the problems of the world." Mr. Bryan's example inspired Judge Rutherford to wear habitually a black bow tie. In 1916 he succeeded the late Charles Taze Russell of Brooklyn, founder-president of the International Bible Students Association.

Members of this organization designate themselves as Bible Students. Their creed holds that Biblical prophecies govern all earthly events. By careful scrutiny of Holy Writ, the Bible Students have discerned that three periods of time, termed "cosmos," prevail in human affairs. Cosmos I began with Adam, ended with the Flood. Cosmos II began with the Flood, ended with the World War. Cosmos III, begun in 1914, will end in 2874, when "The Kingdom of God" will fill the whole world. An erroneous prophecy that the year 1928 would provide a cataclysm—"Nations will battle; the dead will be dung on the earth"—upset considerably the Bible Students' calculations, but the major tenets of their belief are as yet unshaken.

Newsmen last week asked Judge Rutherford whether he would not be troubled by bogus Davids applying for admission to consecrated No. 4440 Braeburn Road. Said he: "I realized the possibility of some old codger turning up bright and early some morning and declaring he was David. The men whom I have designated to test the identity of these men are officers of my societies. . . . They will be divinely authorized to know impostors from the real Princes."

It would be idle to deny that organized religion is sore beset in the present age. Agnosticism and atheism are on the rise.

You want to know for sure? Do what I did, get a copy of the deed from the courthouse. I wrote the San Diego court and received a copy of the deed on the mansion. In the deed, the organization had written the purpose for the purchase of the mansion was to be the home for the three prophets. In 1925 none of the three prophets rose from

the dead to live in the Beth-Sarim mansion. After the prophecy failed, the organization sold the mansion, and to this day they keep this false prophecy hidden from new members. Why? Because the Jehovah Witness organization doesn't want new members to know they have false prophets running the show. If you are a Jehovah Witness, go to the Beth-sarim mansion. The address is 4440 Braeburn Road, San Diego, California. Knock on the door and ask to speak with all three of the prophets who rose from the dead. At that point, I am sure you will understand it was all a lie!

The house was sold to a private owner in 1948. Click the link to see the mission the Watchtower bought for the 3 prophets who the Watchtower said they would come back to life in 1925. Of course, none of the 3 prophets ever came back and, later the Beth Sarim mansion was sold to cover up this false prophecy. Ask any new JW if they know anything about this and they will tell you they never heard of it. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Beth_Sarim

<https://content.time.com/time/subscriber/article/0,33009,738983-1,00.html>

1921 "'The time of the end' embraces a period from 1799 A.D., as above indicated, to the time of the complete overthrow of Satan's empire and the establishment of the kingdom of the Messiah. The time of the Lord's second presence dates from 1874, as above stated. The latter period is within the first named, of course, and in the latter part of the period known as "the time of the end." (The Harp of God, 1921 p. 236)

1921 "In Biblical symbology a time means a year of twelve months of thirty days each, or 360 days. Each day is considered for a year... Here are mentioned, then, three and a half times of 360 prophetic days each, or a total of 1260 prophetic days, equal to 1260 years. The Prophet then was shown that 1260 years would mark the beginning of the time of the end of this beastly order. Twelve-hundred sixty years from A.D. 539 brings us to 1799 -- another proof that 1799 marks the beginning of the 'time of the end.' This also shows that it is from the date 539 A.D. that the other prophetic days of Daniel must be counted." ... "The most important thing to which all the prophecies point and for which the apostles looked forward has been the second coming of the Lord. It is described by the Prophet as a blessed time. Daniel then says: 'Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.' (Daniel 12:12). The watchers here, without question are those who were instructed by the Lord to watch for his return. This date, therefore, when understood, would certainly fix the time when the Lord is due at his second appearing. Applying the same rule, then, of a day for a year, 1335 days after 539 A.D. brings us to A.D. 1874, at which time, according to Biblical chronology, the Lord's second presence is due. If this calculation is correct, from that time forward we ought to be able to find some evidences marking the Lord's presence." (Harp of God, 1921, pp. 229-230.)

1921 "The natural harvest was used by the Lord to illustrate his harvest of Christians. In the Jewish natural harvest it was customary to glean the field after the regular harvest was over. We should therefore expect to find a harvest period from 1878 to 1918, and thereafter for a time a gleaning work to be done, which we will indicate. The question now is, Do we find a period of harvest in the gospel age after 1874 which serves as a fulfillment of the prophecy of the Lord?" (Studies in the Scriptures, Volume 7 1921, p. 236.)

1921 "The same year, 1881, is prophetically marked as the time for the final withdrawal of favor from the churches, a favor which had begun to be withdrawn in 1878 -- the year in which the clergy were cast off as representatives of the Divine Word, and when Pastor Russell began his work by the publication of 50,000 copies of Object and Manner of the Lord's Return. In 1878 the stewardship of the things of God, the teaching of Bible truths, was taken from the clergy, unfaithful to their age long stewardship, and given to Pastor Russell. In the interim, until 1881, the new steward was setting the things in order, getting the truths of the Bible in logical and Scriptural form for presentation, until the last great item of the Hebrew tabernacle types, was ready. Then, in 1881, he became God's watchman for all Christendom, and began his gigantic work of Witness." (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 7, pp. 386-387 1921)

1921 "The Scriptures disclose a complete parallel concerning the Jewish and gospel ages. The parallel exists with reference to time as well as events. The Jewish age ended with a harvest, which harvest began with the ascension of our Lord in the year A.D. 33. By the term 'harvest' here used is meant the gathering of the remnant of the Jews to Christ. Jesus' statement plainly is that the gospel age will end with a harvest, during which time he would be present, directing the work of that harvest. In the earth three and a half years from the time of his consecration and baptism, Jesus was preparing the Jews for the harvest of that age. We should expect to find a parallel of this reference to the harvest of the gospel age, and we do find it. Counting three and a half years from 1874, the time of his presence, brings us to 1878. During the presence of the Lord from 1874 to 1878 he was making preparation for the harvest of the gospel age. The Jewish harvest covered a period of forty years, ending in A.D. 73. We should expect, then, the general harvest of the gospel age to end in 1918." (Harp of God, 1921, pp. 235-236, 1921)

1922 "The period must end in 1925. The type ending, the antitype must begin; and therefore 1925 is definitely fixed in the scriptures. every thinking person can see that a great climax is at hand. The Scriptures clearly indicate that the climax is the fall of Satan's empire and the full establishment of the Messianic kingdom. This climax being reached by 1925, and that marking the beginning of the fulfillment of the long promised blessings of life to the people, millions now living on earth will be living then and those who obey the righteous laws of the new arrangement will live forever. Therefore it can be confidently said at this time that millions now living will never die." (Golden Age, Jan. 4, 1922, p. 217)

1922 "The indisputable facts, therefore, show that the "time of the end" began in 1799; that the Lord's second presence began in 1874." (The Watchtower, March 1, 1922)

1922 "We have no doubt whatever in regard to the chronology relating to the dates of 1874, 1914, 1918, and 1925. It was on this line of reckoning that the dates 1874, 1914, and 1918 were located; and the Lord has placed the stamp of his seal upon 1914 and 1918 beyond any possibility of erasure. What further evidence do we need? Using this same measuring line.... it is an easy matter to locate 1925, probably in the fall, for the beginning of the antitypical jubilee. There can be no more question about 1925 than there was about 1914." (Watchtower, p. 150, May 15, 1922)

1922 "It is on the basis of such and so many correspondencies -- in accordance with the soundest laws known to science- that we affirm that, Scripturally, scientifically, and historically, present-truth chronology is correct beyond a doubt. Its reliability has been abundantly confirmed by the dates and events of 1874, 1914, and 1918. Present-truth chronology is a secure basis on which the consecrated child of God may endeavor to search out things to come." (Watchtower, June 15 1922)

1922 "This chronology is not of man, but of God. Being of divine origin and divinely corroborated, present-truth chronology stands in a class by itself, absolutely and unqualifiedly correct...." (Watchtower, July 15, 1922 p. 217)

1922 '1914 ended the Gentile Times...The date 1925 is even more distinctly indicated by the Scriptures...by then the great crisis will be reached and probably passed' (Watchtower Sept. 1, 1922, p. 262)

1923 '1925 is definitely settled by the Scriptures...the Christian has much more upon which to base his faith than Noah had (so far as the Scriptures reveal) upon which to base his faith in the coming deluge' (Watchtower April 1, 1923, p. 106)

1923 "Our thought is, that 1925 is definitely settled by the Scriptures. As to Noah, the Christian now has much more upon which to base his faith than Noah had upon which to base his faith in a coming deluge." (Watchtower, p. 106, March 1, 1923)

1924 "No doubt many boys and girls who read this book will live to see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Daniel, and those other men of old come forth in the glory of their better resurrection, of perfect in mind and body. It will

not take long for Christ to appoint them to their post of honor and authority as his earthly representatives. The world and all the present conveniences will seem strange to them at first, but they will soon become accustomed to the new methods. They may have some amusing experiences at first; for they never saw telephones, radios, automobiles, electric lights, aeroplanes, steam engines, and many other things so familiar to us. (The Way To Paradise, 1924, p. 226)

1924 "Surely there is not the slightest room for doubt in the mind of a truly consecrated child of God that the Lord Jesus is present and has been since 1874." (Watchtower, Jan. 1, 1924, p5)

1924 "The year 1925 is a date definitely and clearly marked in Scriptures, even more clearly than that of 1914. (Watchtower 1924, p. 211)

1924 "We cannot be blamed for presenting from the Scriptures such evidence as they afford which leads us to believe that a certain event will take place at a given time. Some times the Lord has let His people looking for the right thing at the wrong time, and more frequently they have looked for the wrong things at the right time. But all the enemies of the cause of present truth in the earth are fervently hoping that the Bible students will not be so successful in 1925 in looking for the right thing at the right time as they were in 1914. if they are, however, it will be the other fellow that will have to do the explaining, and not we." (The Golden Age, Feb. 13, 1924, p. 314)



Now that 1925 comes around the Watchtower has to begin trying to cover up the 1925 false prophecy.

1925 "It is to be expected that Satan will try to inject into the minds of the consecrated, the thought that 1925 should see an end to the work." (Watchtower, Sept. 1925, p. 262)

1925 "The difficulty was that the friends inflated their imaginations beyond reason; and that when their imaginations burst asunder, they were inclined to throw away everything." (Watchtower 1925, p. 56)

1925 "The year 1925 is here. With great expectation Christians have looked forward to this year. Many have confidently expected that all members of the body of Christ will be changed to heavenly glory during this year. This may be accomplished. It may not be. In his own due time God will accomplish his purposes concerning his people. Christians should not be so deeply concerned about what may transpire this year." (Watchtower, Jan. 1, 1925, p. 3)

1926 "Some anticipated that the work would end in 1925, but the Lord did not state so. The difficulty was that the friends inflated their imaginations beyond reason; and that when their imaginations burst asunder, they were inclined to throw away everything." (Watchtower 1926 p. 232.)

1927 The Scriptural proof is that the period of his presence and the day of God's preparation is a period from 1874 A.D. forward. The second coming of the Lord, therefore, began in 1874; and that date and the years 1914 and 1918 are specially marked dates with reference to his coming. (Creation; 1927; p. 289 early editions, p310 later editions)

1927 Prophecy can not be understood until it has been fulfilled or is in the course of fulfillment. From 1874 to 1914 the prophecy concerning the Lord's coming was being fulfilled and could be understood, and was understood, by

those who were faithful to the Lord and who were watching the development of events, but not by others. (Creation; 1927; p. 290)

1927 "Napoleon began this Egyptian campaign in 1798, finished it, and then returned to France on October 1, 1799. The campaign is briefly, yet graphically described in the prophecy, verses 40-44; and its being completed in 1799 marks, according to the prophet's own words, the beginning of "the time of the end." (Creation; 1927; p. 293)

1927 "Twelve hundred and sixty years from 539 A.D. brings us to 1799, which is another proof that 1799 definitely marks the beginning of "the time of the end." this also shows that it is from the date 539 A.D. that the other prophetic days of Daniel must be counted." (Creation; 1927, p. 294)

1927 Applying the same rule then, of a day for a year, 1335 days after 539 A.D. brings us to 1874 A.D. at which time, according to Biblical chronology, the Lord's second presence was due. (Creation; 1927; p. 298)

1928 "The time of the Lord's second presence dates from 1874, as above stated." (The Harp of God p. 236, 1928 edition!)

1929 "Both the grantor and the grantee are fully persuaded from the Bible testimony which is the word of Jehovah God and from extraneous evidence that God's Kingdom is now in the course of establishment and that it will result beneficially for the peoples of earth; that the governing power and authority will be invisible to men but that the kingdom of God will have visible representatives on the earth who will have charge of the affairs of the nations under supervision of the invisible ruler, Christ. That among those who will be thus the faithful representatives and visible governors of the world will be David, who was once King over Israel; and Gideon, and Barak, and Samson, and Jephthai, and Joseph, formerly ruler of Egypt, and Samuel the prophet and other faithful men named with approval in the Bible at Hebrews 11th. chapter." (Original legal deed to Beth Sarim, Rutherford, 1929)

1929 'If these prophecies have not been fulfilled, and if all possibility of fulfilment is past, then these prophets are proven false.' (Prophecy, 1929, p 22)

1929 "The Scriptural proof is that the second presence of the Lord Jesus Christ began in 1874 A.D." (Prophecy, 1929, p. 65)

1929 Many of such had been looking for the Lord to come and take them to heaven, and had particularly fixed the year 1914 as when this should be done. The year 1914 was a marked date; but these had merely contemplated something to happen which did not come to pass. (Prophecy; 1929; 1,589,000 ed.; p. 89)

1930 "But how will you identify King David or any of the other representatives from God?" Rutherford was asked. 'I thought all that out before I wrote the deed,' the judge replied with a twinkle in his gray eyes. 'I realized the possibility of some old codger turning up bright and early some morning and declaring he was David. The men whom I have designated to test the identity of these men are officers of my societies and have consecrated themselves to the Lord, they will be divinely authorized to know impostors from the real princes.'" (The San Diego Sun, Saturday, March 15, 1930)

1930 Judge Joseph Frederick Rutherford 60, lives in a ten room Spanish mansion, No 4440 Braeburn Rd, San Diego, Calif. Last week he deeded No 4440 Braeburn Road, and adjacent two car garage and a pair of automobiles to King David, Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthae, Samuel and sundry other mighties of ancient Palestine. Positive is he that they are shortly to reappear on earth, Said he: 'I have purposely landscaped the place with palm and olive trees so that these princes of the universe will feel at home.. (Time Magazine, March 31, 1930)

1930 "The Watchtower, and its companion publications of the society, for forty years emphasized that fact that 1914 would witness the establishment of God's kingdom and the complete glorification of the church. During that period of forty years God's people on earth were carrying on a witness work, which work was foreshadowed by Elijah and John the Baptist. all of the lords people looked forward to 1914 with joyful expectation. when that time came and passed there was much disappointment, chagrin and mourning, and the lords people were greatly in reproach. they were ridiculed by the clergy and their allies in particular, and pointed to with scorn, because they had said so much about 1914, and what would come to pass, and their prophecies had not been fulfilled. (Light, Book 1, 1930, p. 194)

1930 "The great climax is at hand. The kings of earth now set themselves against his anointed Stone." (J.F. Rutherford, Light, II, 1930 p. 327)

1931 "God's faithful people on earth emphasized the importance of the dates 1914 and 1918 and 1925. They had much to say about these dates and what would come to pass, but all they predicted did not come to pass." (Vindication, vol. 1, 1931, p. 146)

1931 "God's kingdom has begun to operate. His day of vengeance is here and Armageddon is at hand and certain to fall upon Christendom and that within an early date. God's judgment is upon Christendom and must shortly be executed." (J. F. Rutherford, Vindication, Vol. I, p. 147, 1931)

1931 "There was a measure of disappointment on the part of Jehovah's faithful ones on earth concerning the years 1914, 1918 and 1925, which disappointment lasted for a time. Later the faithful learned that these dates were definitely fixed in the Scriptures; and they also learned to quit fixing dates for the future and predicting what would come to pass on a certain date, but to rely (and they do rely) upon the Word of God as to the events that must come to pass. (J. F. Rutherford, Vindication, 1931, p. 338-339)



The fact is the Watchtower didn't stop setting dates. After 1931, even more dates were set and those dates failed just like all the previous dates failed.

1931 "A gaunt unshaven tramp has been the lone claimant for the \$75,000 Southern Californian mansion of David, king of Israel, since it was deeded to the Biblical character a year ago. This was revealed today by Judge James Rutherford, temporary owner of the luxuriantly furnished Spanish type mansion at 440 Braeburn Rd in the exclusive Kensington Heights district. In one of the oddest deeds ever recorded, Rutherford, president of the International Bible Students Association and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, has placed in trust the magnificent estate for ancient kings and prophets of Israel The slayer of Goliath and his companions may occupy the 10 room modern home with it's landscaped gardens and patio as soon as their credentials are approved by Rutherford and officials of his societies, divinely authorized to recognize them. One morning as I was going from the house to the garage, a queer looking creature approached me, tipped his dirty hat and cried 'Howdy Judge, I'm David' 'Go and tell that to the winds', I told him and he left without arguing the matter. I could see at a glance that he was not David. He didn't look like I knew David would look.' Asked how he expected David and his distinguished brethren to look, Rutherford, without hesitation, opened his huge Bible and pointed to a verse which said that the Princes of the Universe would be risen from the dead 'as perfect men'. 'I interpret that to mean', the tall dignified Judge declared, 'that David, Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthae, Joseph and Samuel will be sent here to wrench the world from Satan's grasp, clothed in modern garb as we are, and able, with little effort, to speak our tongue.' Rutherford pictured the arrival of the biblical delegation perhaps in frock coats, high hats, canes and spats. At Beth Sarim (House of Princes) as Rutherford has named his mansion, David will find the most modern appliances that science has devised. When

the distinguished guests walk up the circular stairway to the second floor, they will find a large office with red leather chairs and shiny flat topped desk with inverted lighting. Even French telephones await the touch of the princes. Opening a wide door, the native sons of Palestine will behold a large bathroom, resplendent in shiny black tile with needle shower and an amply filled medicine chest. What a thrill giant shouldered Samson, who wrecked a palace with his bare fists might find in the gold safety razor and strop! Rutherford built the second floor bedroom, which he temporarily occupies, large in order to accommodate several of the expected owners. With wide pane windows that look out on the purple Cuyamacas to the East and California's first mission to the north, the bedroom is almost severe in it's furnishings. The rulers of the universe will have simple tastes, the judge apparently believes, although the austere end tables sported gaily covered fiction magazines. Rutherford has imported some Koniach, Wasser from Cologne, Germany to freshen the princely faces after shaving. A black skull cap hangs over one of the bedposts. The coming of David and his companions will be the greatest news story of the ages, Rutherford predicted. 'I am not a publicity seeker,' Rutherford said with a twinkle in his kindly brown eyes, 'but I feel that the world should know about their arrival. It will be a great news story.' Word of his 'House of king David' has reached into every corner of the world, the judge stated. 'Everywhere I went people asked me about this place,' Rutherford said. 'In Chicago a millionaire manufacturer offered to build another house for David, but I declined the offer. 'Literally thousands have driven here to see this place,' Rutherford continued. 'Many have come to the door and my secretary has shown them about the place.' The patio with it's silver pool and olive and palm trees is gay with flowers. Down toward the canyon, paths have been landscaped to allow David and his friends to walk in meditation. Many of the fruits and trees, native to their Palestine, will greet the rulers when they arrive. In the two car garage next door stands a new, yellow 16 cylinder coupe which will be turned over to the rulers along with all the personal property on the place. 'Everything will be theirs, the house, the land, the furnishings and even the clothes if they need them,' Judge Rutherford said. 'What will I do? Oh, don't worry about me. I'll manage somehow.' the judge smiled. He had another 'Watch Tower' residence on Staten Island and practically an entire floor at Bethel. The seven famous men will not have long to rest at their San Deigo estate because they soon will lead the forces of the Lord to vanquish the minions of Satan at the battle of Armageddon, Rutherford believed. 'But they will win out. The Lord will punish the devil and will show that the preachers and the politicians have been giving the people false counsel,' Rutherford said confidently. Rutherford will sail May 9 for Europe where he will speak before conventions in Berlin Paris and London. (San Deigo Sun Newspaper report, Jan. 9, 1931)

1935 "...the scriptural evidence and the physical facts strongly indicate that such witness work is now almost done; and when it is done the universal war will begin. Universal war is absolutely certain to come and that soon, and no power can stop it. ...during the few remaining months until the breaking of that universal cataclysm the powers that rule the nations of the earth will continue to make treaties and tell the people that by such means they will keep that world peace and bring about prosperity. (Universal War Near, 1935, p. 3, 26-27)

1938 "...mark the words of Jesus, which definitely seem to discourage the bearing of children immediately before or during Armageddon....It would therefore appear that there is no reasonable or scriptural injunction to bring children into the world immediately before Armageddon, where we now are." (Watchtower, Nov. 1, 1938, p. 324)

1938 "They had preached that in an early time God would overthrow "Christendom". Many had emphasized the year 1925 as the date, and then when that date did not materialize the date was moved up to 1932. Again, 1932 came and "Christendom" was not destroyed, and now it was discovered that "Christendom" would be spared for a while longer for the sake of the Jonadab class, and this made the proud "elective elder" crowd very mad." (Watchtower Feb. 15, 1938 p. 54)

1938 "Would it be scripturally proper for them to marry and begin to rear children? No, is the answer, which is supported by the scriptures....I will be far better to be unhampered and without burdens, that they may do the Lords will now, as the Lord commands, and also be without hindrance during Armageddon. ... Those... who now contemplate marriage, it would seem, would do better if they wait a few years, until the fiery storm of Armageddon is gone." (Face the Facts, 1938, p. 46, 47, 50)

1938 As far back as 1880 The Watchtower pointed to A.D. 1914 as the date marking the end of the world, at which time great trouble would come upon the nations; but at that time it was not seen by God's people on earth that the trouble would be the battle of Jehovah against Satan's organization. For many years it was believed by them, and so stated in The Watchtower, that "the time of trouble" would be a terrific clash between the various elements of the earth, such as capital and labor. Not until 1925 was "the time of trouble" Scripturally understood." (Watchtower, p. 35, Feb 1, 1938)

1939 "The abundance of Scriptural evidence, together with the physical facts that have come to pass showing the fulfillment of prophecy, conclusively proves that the time for the battle of the great day of God Almighty is very near and that in that battle all of God's enemies shall be destroyed and the earth cleared of wickedness." ... "Likewise today, all the nations and peoples of earth are face to face with the greatest emergency. They are being warned as God commands, that the disaster of Armageddon is just ahead." (J. F. Rutherford, Salvation, 1939, p. 310, 361)

1939 At San Deigo, California, there is a small piece of land, on which, in the year 1929 there was built a house, which is called and known as Beth Sarim. The Hebrew words Beth Sarim mean 'House of the Princes'; and the purpose of acquiring that property and building the house was that there are those on earth today who fully believe in God and Christ Jesus and in His Kingdom, and who believe that the faithful men of old will soon be resurrected by the Lord, be back on earth, and take charge of the visible affairs of earth. The title to Beth Sarim is vested in the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society in trust, to be used by the president of the Society and his assistants for the present, and thereafter to be forever at the disposal of the aforementioned princes on the earth.... It stands there as a testimony to Jehovah's name; and when the princes do return, and some of them occupy the property, such will be a confirmation of the faith and hope that induced the building of Beth Sarim. (Salvation, 1939, p. 311)



Take note: The Watchtower in 1918, and 1920, under the direction of angels stated Abraham, Isaac, Jacob would return to Earth in 1925. Those prophecies failed and the Watchtower was still waiting for the 3 prophets to show up in 1939. How many false prophecies will it take before you see the truth the Watchtower society is leading you down the wrong path?

1940 "The year 1940 is certain to be the most important year yet because Armageddon is very near. It behooves all who love righteousness to put forth every effort to advertise The Theocracy while the privileges are still open." (Informant, April, 1940, p. 1)

1940 The Kingdom is here, the King is enthroned. Armageddon is just ahead. The glorious reign of Christ that shall bring blessings to the world will immediately follow. Therefore the great climax has been reached. Tribulation has fallen upon those who stand by the Lord. (The Messenger, Sept. 1940, p. 6)

1940 The prophecies of Almighty God, the fulfillment of which now clearly appears from the physical facts, show that the end of religion has come and with its end the complete downfall of Satan's entire organization." (Religion, J. F. Rutherford, p. 336, 1940)

1940 The witness work for The Theocracy appears to be about done in most of the countries of "Christendom. ... Now the totalitarian rule has suppressed the Theocratic message, and it should be expected that when they quit fighting amongst themselves all the totalitarian rulers will turn their attention to the complete suppression of everything pertaining to the Theocratic Government. What, then, does it mean that the Theocratic Government is now suppressed in many nations? It means that the hour is rapidly approaching when the "sign" of Armageddon will be clearly revealed and all who are on the side of Jehovah will see and appreciate it.." (Watchtower, Sept. 1,

1940, p. 265. [White, p. 335 quotes from the 1942 Yearbook (p. 29), completed by Rutherford just before his death: "The record as herewith published would, on the face of it, show that the Theocratic witness work on earth is about done.")]

1941 "Armageddon is surely near, and during that time the Lord will clean off the earth everything that offends and is disagreeable. ... From now on we shall have our heart devotion fixed on The Theocracy, knowing that soon we shall journey forever together in the earth. Our hope is that within a few years our marriage may be consummated and, by the Lord's grace, we shall have sweet children that will be an honor to the Lord. We can well defer our marriage until lasting peace comes to the earth." (J. F. Rutherford, Children, 1941, p.366)

1941 "Receiving the gift, [Rutherford's book, Children] the marching children clasped it to them, not a toy or plaything for idle pleasure, but the Lord's provided instrument for most effective work in the remaining months before Armageddon." (Watchtower Sept. 15, 1941, p. 288)

1942 "Now, with Armageddon immediately before us, it is a matter of life or destruction. Those who would be of the Lords other sheep that shall compose the great multitude of Armageddon survivors and live joyfully on earth forever must find the answer to a very personal question, and very important." (Watchtower, April 1, 1942, p. 139)

1942 "The New World Is At The Doors...The time is short. Those who do not inform themselves and who do not now choose the new world which Higher Powers shall establish will never live to enter into blessings and glories." (The New World, 1942, p. 10)

1942 "The Lord Jesus has now come to the temple for judgment, and the remnant of the members of 'his body' yet on earth he has gathered into the temple condition of perfect unity with himself (Malachi 3:1-3), and hence those faithful men of old may be expected back from the dead any day now. The Scriptures give good reason to believe that it shall be shortly before Armageddon breaks. In this expectation the house at San Diego, California, which house has been much publicized with malicious intent by the religious enemy, was built, in 1930, and named 'Beth Sarim,' meaning 'House of Princes.' It is now held in trust for the occupancy of those princes on their return. The most recent facts show that the religionists of this doomed world are gnashing their teeth because of the testimony which that 'House of Princes' hears to the new world. To those religionists and their allies the return of those faithful men of old to rule with judgment over the people shall not bring any pleasure. But to the people whom the angels sang about, 'men of good will,' it shall be an occasion for unbounded jubilation, and they shall rally to the side of those princely representatives of the kingdom of heaven." (The New World, pp. 104-105, 1942)

1942 Such activity in publishing God's kingdom and clearing his name of the Devil's reproaches by religion was mistakenly given a place secondary to the making of the bride of Christ class ready for the marriage with him in heaven, in 1914 as some thought. (The New World; 1942; 2,000,000 ed.; p. 273-274)

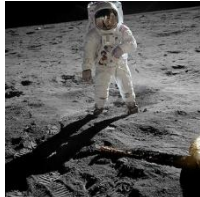
1942 Before the Lord's Messenger came to the temple and began interpreting God's will and teaching, the Job class had been darkening counsel by words without knowledge, it not then being due time for the disclosure of such knowledge. Some of the consecrated ones thought they must be taken home to heaven at a time certain in order to help God run the universe. (The New World; 1942; 2,000,000 ed.; p. 308)

1942 "The faithful acts of the men who were known as fathers in Israel are recounted in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews. Genesis 12:1-3; 28:13,14; Acts 7:2-5....These men will be the visible representatives of the Theocracy, which is the government created and built up by the almighty God as his capital organization and which shall rule the world. Further proof that these princes will shortly take office upon earth as perfect men is found in the prophecy of Daniel. But go thou thy way till the end be; for thou shalt rest and stand in thy lot at the end of the days. (Daniel 12:13) Daniel's lot is that of these princes. Proof is now submitted that we are now living at the end

of the days, and we may expect to see Daniel and the other mentioned princes any day now!" (Consolation, April 27, 1942, p. 13, brackets in the original)

1943 "Man cannot by airplane or rockets or other means get above the air envelope which is about our earthly globe..." (The Truth Shall Make you Free, p. 285, 1943 edition)

https://www.a2z.org/wtarchive/docs/1943_The_Truth_Shall_Make_You_Free.pdf Link



Apollo 11 (July 16–24, 1969) was the American spaceflight that first landed humans on the Moon. I think the Watchtower should show this news to the angels who lied to them. It is ironic that the name of the 1943 edition is named "The Truth Shall Make you Free". This is why I am exposing all these lies in the hope that any Jehovah's witness who sees this proof will turn to the real Jesus Christ of the bible.

1943 "The final war will come as a most sudden and complete surprise...Nevertheless, the appearing of the 'desolating abomination in the holy place' is an unerring proof that the unknown day and hour of the beginning of the final war is dangerously near." (The Truth Shall Make You Free, 1943, p. 341)

1944 [The establishment of the United Nations was seen] "as one of the most positive evidences that 'the kingdom of heaven is at hand' and that the end of the world arrangement is now near. Jesus foretold the setting up of that anti-Christ organization." (The Kingdom Is at Hand, 1944, p. 342)

1946 "the disaster of Armageddon, greater than that which befell Sodom and Gomorrah, is at the door." (Let God Be True, 1946, p. 194)

1951 "Under the guidance of God's spirit of freedom the magazine today known as the Watchtower but known back there as Zion's Watch Tower, began to be published in July, 1879. In the first year of its publication it pointed to the date 1914 as marked in the Bible." (What Has Religion Done For Mankind?; 1951; p. 308)

1953 "After almost six thousand years of human sorrow, suffering and death, at last permanent relief is near at hand and will be realized within this generation." (New Heavens And A New Earth; 1953; p. 7)

1955 "in the light of the fulfillment of Bible prophecy it is becoming clear that the war of Armageddon is nearing its breaking-out point." (You may survive Armageddon into God's new world, 1955, p 331)

1955 "The very fact that, as part of Jehovah's secret, no one today is able to find out how much time Adam and later Eve lived during the closing days of the sixth creative period, so no one can now determine when six thousand years of Jehovah's present rest day come to an end. Obviously, whatever amount of Adam's 930 years was lived before the beginning of that seventh-day rest of Jehovah, that unknown amount would have to be added to the 1976 date." (Watchtower, February 1, 1955, p. 95)

1961 Like Elijah of old, they became quite disconsolate, uncertain of life, thinking the end of existence and work was at hand. This was especially the case since the remnant was part of the virgin class espoused to Christ as his Bride and she failed to realize her hopes of being glorified to heavenly life with him both in 1914 and now in 1918. (Let Your Name Be Sanctified; 1961; p. 313)

1963 "Of what significance is this today? It means that by the fall of 1963 mankind has dwelt upon this earth 5,988 years. Does this mean, then, that by 1963 we had progressed 5,988 years into the 'day' on which Jehovah 'has been resting from all his work'? (Gen. 2:3) No, for the creation of Adam does not correspond with the beginning of Jehovah's rest day. Following Adam's creation, and still within the sixth creative day, Jehovah appears to have been forming further animal and bird creations. Also, he had Adam name the animals, which would take some time, and he proceeded to create Eve. (Gen. 2:18-22; see also NW, 1953 Ed., footnote on Vs. 19) Whatever time elapsed between Adam's creation and the end of the 'sixth day' must be subtracted from the 5,988 years in order to give the actual length of time from the beginning of the 'seventh day' until now. It does no good to use Bible chronology for speculating on dates that are still future in the stream of time." (All Scripture is inspired of God and Beneficial, 1963, page 286)

1966 "According to this trustworthy Bible chronology six thousand years from man's creation will end in 1975, and the seventh period of a thousand years of human history will begin in the fall of 1975 C.E Six thousand years of man's existence on earth will soon be up, yea within this generation. The rein of Christ...to run parallel with the 7th millennium ..." (Life Everlasting in Freedom of the Sons of God, 1966, p. 29-30)

1966 "Discussion of 1975 overshadowed about everything else. 'The new book compels us to realize that Armageddon is, in fact, very close indeed,' said a conventioneer." (Watchtower 15/10/1966, p 629)

1966 "In this twentieth century an independent study has been carried on that does not blindly follow some traditional chronological calculations of Christendom, and the published timetable resulting from this independent study gives the date of man's creation as 4026 B.C.E. So six thousand years of man's existence on earth will soon be up, yes, within this generation." (Life Everlasting in Freedom of the Sons of God, p29, 1966 [Note: 4026 BC to 1975AD = 6000 years])

1967 "Just think, 1975 marks the end of 6,000 years of human experience.....Will it be the time when God executes the wicked?....It very well could be, but we will have to wait to see.' (Watchtower, 1/5/1967, p 262)

1968 "The immediate future is certain to be filled with climatic events, for this old system is nearing its complete end. Within a few years at most the final parts of Bible prophecy relative to these last days will undergo fulfilment resulting in the liberation of surviving mankind into Christ's glorious 1000 year reign!" (Watchtower, 1/5/1968)

1968 Eight years from the Autumn of 1967 would bring us to the Autumn of 1975, fully 6,000 years into God's seventh day, his rest day. (Watchtower May 1, 1968 p. 271)

1968 "Why Are You Looking Forward To 1975?" ... "What about all this talk concerning the year 1975? Lively discussions, some based on speculation, have burst into flame during recent months among serious students of the Bible. Their interest has been kindled by the belief that 1975 will mark the end of 6,000 years of human history since Adam's creation. The nearness of such an important date indeed fires the imagination and presents unlimited possibilities for discussion." (Watchtower, Aug. 15, 1968, p. 494)

1969 "There is only a short time left before Jehovah will destroy this wicked system of things." (Watchtower, Jan. 15, 1969)

1971 "Shortly, within our twentieth century, the "battle in the day of Jehovah" will begin against the modern antitype of Jerusalem, Christendom." (The Nations Shall Know That I Am Jehovah; 1971; 2nd ed.; p. 216)

1972 "Of course, it is easy to say that this group acts as a 'prophet' of God. It is another thing to prove it. The only way that this can be done is to review the record. What does it show?" (Watchtower April 1, 1972, p. 197)

1972 "Does this admission of making mistakes stamp them [Watchtower] as false prophets? Not at all, for false prophets do not admit to making mistakes." (Watchtower, Nov. 1, 1972, p. 644)

1975 "The year 1925 came and went. Jesus' anointed followers were still on earth as a class. The faithful men of old time - Abraham, David and others - had not been resurrected to become princes in the earth. (Ps. 45:16) So, as Anna MacDonald recalls: '1925 was a sad year for many brothers. Some of them were stumbled; their hopes were dashed...Instead of it's being considered a 'probability,' they read into it that it was a 'certainty.' and some prepared for their loved ones with expectations of their resurrection.'" (Yearbook, 1975, p. 146)

1975 "In time, a direct contribution was made for the purpose of constructing a house in San Deigo for brother Rutherford's use.. Concerning this property the 1939 book Salvation stated: 'At San Diego, California, there is a small piece of land, on which, in the year 1929, there was built a house, which is called and known as Beth Sarim.'" (Yearbook, 1975, p. 194)

1975 "Does this mean, then, that mankind has now reached 6,000 years into the 7,000 year period that God blessed and made sacred as his rest day? ... No, It does not mean that." (Watchtower 1/10/1975 p. 579)

1975 "However, suddenly, there came an end to World War 1. It did not lead on, as Bible students expected, into world revolution and anarchy or the battle of Armageddon. And the sincere worshippers of Jehovah who were in the new covenant with him through his Mediator Jesus Christ, found themselves still in the flesh on the earth." (Man's Salvation Out Of World Distress At Hand; 1975; p. 98)

1975 "this marked the beginning of a period of education in the written Word of God from the standpoint that Bible prophecy is best understood after it has been fulfilled. So there needed to be a correction of our previous views, and the surviving remnant of spiritual Israel needed to be readjusted to the postwar realities and opportunities." "This revised program of Bible education had a profound effect on the remnant. It oriented their work in the right direction." (Man's Salvation Out Of World Distress At Hand; 1975; p. 191).

Below you will see a news article reporting on the JW organization getting their people ready for the end of the world in 1975. There is no denying this false prophecy!

SECTS

Witnessing the End

If this turns out to be the last time they all got together, the thousands of Jehovah's Witnesses who gathered last week in New York City's Yankee Stadium for an international assembly will not be a bit surprised. In fact, they fully expect the cataclysm of Armageddon within the next few years. The latest calculations of this energetic, eschatology-minded sect date the end of the world in autumn, 1975.

Fearful as it may be to other religious believers, the end is a prospect that rejoices the hearts of the 323,688 U.S. members of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, as the Witnesses are officially known (worldwide membership: 1,155,826). In 1914, according to the sect's calculations, "God's timetable" ushered in the last days. Ever since then, Witnesses have longed for the end of "this wicked system of things" and the beginning of the millennium. According to their literal interpretation of the Bible, based on *Revelation 14:1*, the Lord God will then pick 144,000 Witnesses to reign with Christ in heaven. The rest will remain on earth to convert unbelievers; at the end of 1,000 years, the wicked will be annihilated, while the saved will continue to enjoy a worldly Paradise. In his address on closing day to the week-long assembly of delegates from 78 countries, the sect's president, Pennsylvania-born Nathan H. Knorr, confidently discussed "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years."

Disciplined Theocracy. The New York assembly initiated a round of uplifting sessions of lectures and Bible dramas that the Witnesses will hold in 23 cities around the world, from Pomona to Paris to Papeete, between now and December. Under the supervision of a disciplined theocracy run by Knorr from Watchtower's sprawling Brooklyn headquarters, the Witnesses claim to preach their version of God's gospel in 200 lands.

More than most religious believers, the Witnesses are in almost constant trouble with the law, in the U.S. as elsewhere. They refuse military service, not on the ground of conscientious objection but on the dubious claim that every baptized member of the sect is a minister; as a result, a survey showed, 300 young American Witnesses were in jail last year for draft evasion. Currently, they are having difficulties with several African nations. In Zambia, for example, 3,700 Witness children were expelled from public schools for refusing to sa-

"Then I looked, and lo, on Mount Zion stood the Lamb, and with him a hundred and forty-four thousand who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads."



KNORR

Soon to depart this wicked scheme.

lute the flag, which they refuse to do anywhere because it expresses the kind of allegiance that is owed to God alone.

Return Visits. With Armageddon so near, the Witnesses waste no time on the social-betterment projects that so concern other churches, instead concentrate on dogged street-corner and door-to-door evangelism. Last year, for example, Witness ministers spent 208,666,762 hours preaching, made 89,903,578 return visits to those interested enough to buy books or magazines, but recorded only 82,842 baptisms—over 1,000 return visits for each convert.

The Witnesses have what they believe is Scriptural proof that the end is coming. For one thing, their interpretation of Biblical chronology reveals that Adam and Eve were created in the autumn of 4026 B.C., or 5,994 years ago. Linking 6,000 years to the six days of God's creation, they believe it fitting that there be a sabbath-like rest thereafter, beginning in 1975—though Witnesses cautiously avoid a flat prediction linked to that year. What is more, Christ's promise that "this generation will not pass away till all these things take place" means that the generation alive in 1914, when the last days began, will see Armageddon. As they eye the thinning ranks of that generation, Jehovah's Witnesses are well aware the time limit is running out.

TIME, JULY 18, 1969

216 "THE NATIONS SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JEHOVAH" Ezekiel 21:3
1971

from south to north." What is the purpose of such extensive use of this "sword"? The heavenly Wielder of the "sword" explains, saying: "And all those of flesh will have to know that I myself, Jehovah, have brought forth my sword from its sheath. No more will it go back."—Ezekiel 21:5.

* Those on the "soil of Israel" and in Jerusalem were not the only sinners against Jehovah. "All flesh," all humanity, were then sinners against him, even though they were not directly in a covenant with him as was the nation of Israel. They deserved to be punished also. They were not to be left in the position where they could exult over Israel and boast that Israel's God, Jehovah, had taken drastic action against his own people but that they themselves, not being of Israelite flesh, had escaped Jehovah's attention. They were not to be left with the idea that they were more righteous than Israel. Hence all those nations who had ill-will against Jehovah's chosen people were also to fall by the edge of Jehovah's sword as sinners against Him as well as against his people. His unsheathed "sword" was not to go back to its resting-place until it had executed his judicial decision upon non-Israelite flesh also. In this way "all those of flesh" would be made to know that it is the God of Israel, Jehovah, that battles against them with his "sword."

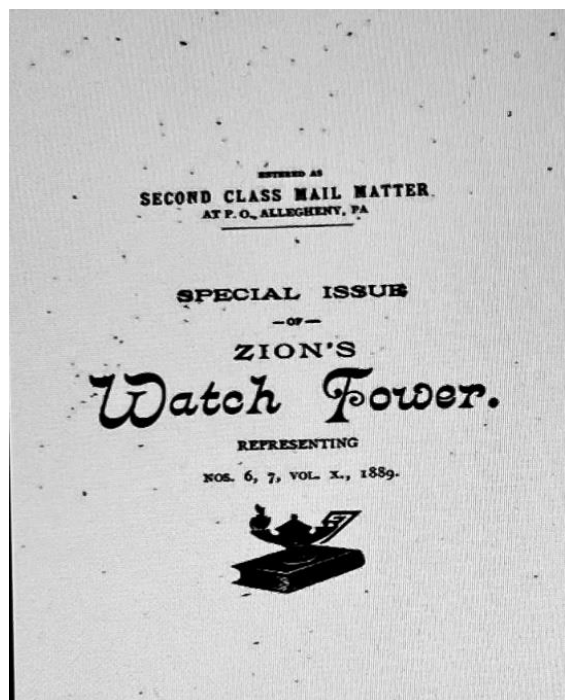
JEHOVAH'S "SWORD" AGAINST "ALL THOSE OF FLESH"

* Shortly, within our twentieth century, the "battle in the day of Jehovah" will begin against the modern antitype of Jerusalem, Christendom. The ancient "soil of Israel" pictures the realm in which Christendom has operated. It pictures the standing and relationship that Christendom has claimed to occupy with God by means of his "new covenant" of which Jesus Christ is the

8. Thus, how were "all those of flesh" to know that Jehovah had brought forth His sword from its sheath, and what was the reason for this?

9. What today is pictured by the "soil of Israel," and whom will Jehovah's "sword" cut off from it?

Let me show you how the Watchtower society covered up the false prophecies made by their so called prophet Charles T. Russell who, started the Watchtower society. I point to page 99 from Russell's book dated 1889, where Russell tells his followers when the kingdoms of the world will all come to an end and God's kingdom would be fully established. Noticed from the enlargement of the section from page 99 Russell says this will happen at the end of 1914. If you are a JW and think I am misleading you, I provided the link to this book so you can see the truth for yourself.



Times of the Gentiles.

99

will be overthrown and dissolved; but we are living in a special and peculiar time, the "Day of Jehovah," in which matters culminate quickly; and it is written, "A short work will the Lord make upon the earth." (See Vol. I., chap. xv.) For the past eleven years these things have been preached and published substantially as set forth above; and in that brief time the development of influences and agencies for the undermining and overthrow of the strongest empires of earth has been wonderful. In that time Communism, Socialism and Nihilism sprang into vigorous existence, and already are causing great uneasiness among the rulers and high ones of earth, whose hearts are failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the present powers are being mightily shaken, and ultimately shall pass away with a great tumult.

In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished by the end of A. D. 1914. Then the prayer of the Church, ever since her Lord took his departure—"Thy Kingdom come"—will be answered; and under that wise and just administration, the whole earth will be filled with the glory of the Lord—with knowledge, and righteousness, and peace (Psa. 72:19; Isa. 6:3; Hab. 2:14); and the will of God shall be done "*on earth, as it is done in heaven.*"

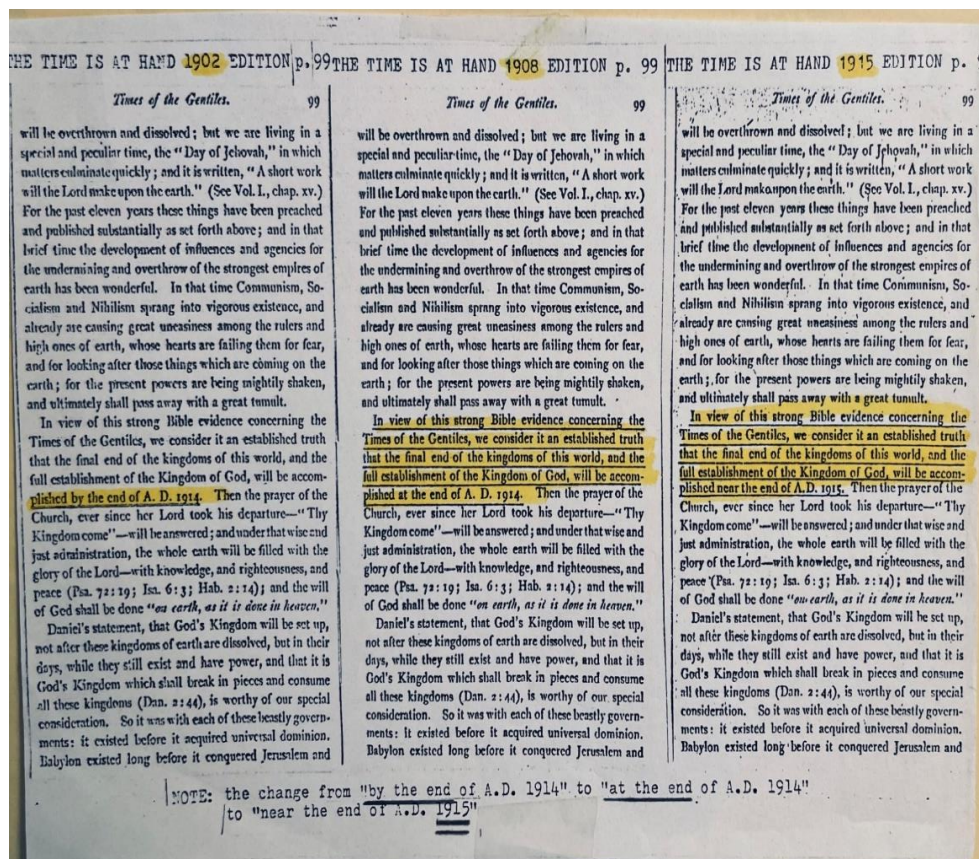
Daniel's statement, that God's Kingdom will be set up, not after these kingdoms of earth are dissolved, but in their days, while they still exist and have power, and that it is God's Kingdom which shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms (Dan. 2:44), is worthy of our special consideration. So it was with each of these beastly governments: it existed before it acquired universal dominion. Babylon existed long before it conquered Jerusalem and

Close up of p. 99 is above.

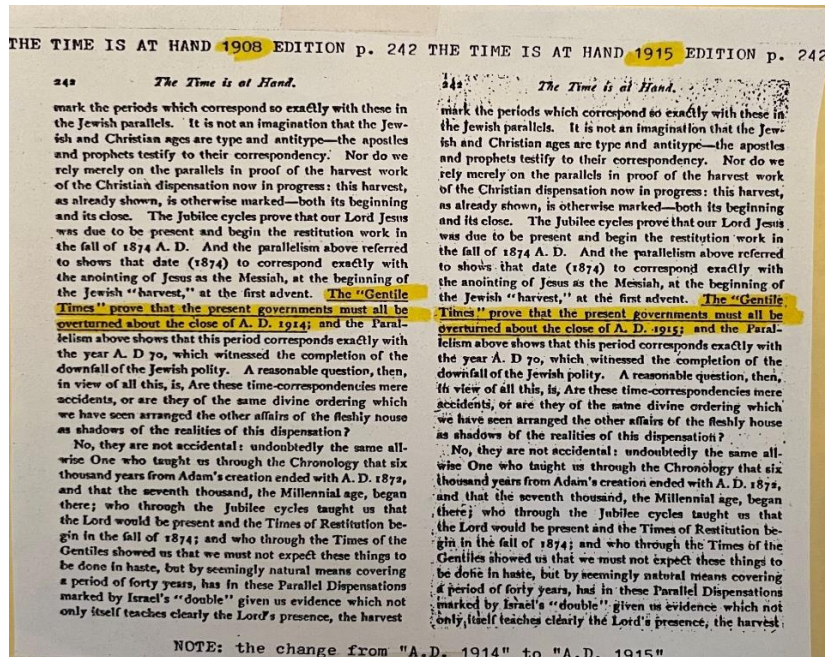
Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished by the end of A. D. 1914. Then the prayer of the Church, ever since her Lord took his departure—"Thy Kingdom come"—will be answered; and under that wise and just administration, the whole earth will be filled with the glory of the Lord—with knowledge, and righteousness, and peace (Psa. 72: 19; Isa. 6: 3; Hab. 2: 14); and the will of God shall be done "on earth, as it is done in heaven."

<https://archive.org/details/TheTimeIsAtHandByCharlesTazeRussell/mode/2up>

The prophet Russell's books over the years kept pointing to the year 1914. We all know 1914, came and went without Russell's prophecy coming to pass. Notice each new edition of Russell's book he wrote the exact same things on the same p. 99 except he now changed when the full establishment of God's kingdom would take place. If God really told Russell what was going to happen there would have been no need for Russell to change what God told him from 1889, to 1902, to 1908, to 1915. So, who told Russell these dates failed dates knowing it could not have been God? It was Satan's angels!



With each failed prophecy there was a cover up. The next set of photos show you how that coverup was made. The Watchtower wrote the same exact thing they wrote on p. 242 in their book entitled "The Time Is At Hand the 1908 edition. When the prophecy failed in 1914 the Watchtower rewrote the exact same thing on the exact same page of the 1915 edition of the same book. The only thing the Watchtower changed was the date from 1914 to 1915.



We witnessed the same type of coverup from the failed Watchtower prophecy as seen in the 1903, 1907, and 1916 book entitled Thy Kingdom Come. Notice what was written on p. 362 from each year. The entire page 362 is exactly the same in all three years except the following changes. In 1903 the complete overthrow of the world was written as, "will be in the **end** of A.D. 1914". In 1907 it was changed to read, "will **follow** the end of A.D. In 1916 the word "**near**" had now replaced the word **before**. The point here is this, there was no complete overthrow of the world by God and, the Jehovah witnesses who were suppose to be changed and glorified so they could go into heaven never took place.

Thy Kingdom Come by Charles Taze Russell the 1903 edition p. 362

362 *Thy Kingdom Come.*

Well, we can say nothing less of it; for its testimony agrees fully and in every detail with the entire plan of God as we have learned that plan from the Scriptures. Its wonderful correspondencies with the Bible leave no room for doubt that the same divine inspirer of the prophets and apostles inspired this "Witness" also. Let us examine some of these harmonies particularly.

Call to mind that the Scriptures showed us that the full end of Gentile power in the world, and of the time of trouble which brings its overthrow, will be in the end of A. D. 1914, and that some time before that date the last members of the Church of Christ will have been "changed," glorified. Remember, too, that the Scriptures proved to us in various ways—by the Jubilee Cycles, the 1335 days of Daniel, the Parallel Dispensations, etc.—that the "harvest" or end of this age was due to begin in October, 1874, and that the Great Reaper was then due to be present; that seven years later—in October, 1881—the "high calling" ceased, though some will be admitted to the same favors afterward, without a general call being made, to fill the places of some of the called ones who, on being tested, will be found unworthy. Then look at the manner in which the stone "Witness" testifies to those same dates and illustrates the very same lessons. Thus:—

Thy Kingdom Come by Charles Taze Russell the 1907 edition p. 362

362 *Thy Kingdom Come.*

Well, we can say nothing less of it; for its testimony agrees fully and in every detail with the entire plan of God as we have learned that plan from the Scriptures. Its wonderful correspondencies with the Bible leave no room for doubt that the same divine inspirer of the prophets and apostles inspired this "Witness" also. Let us examine some of these harmonies particularly.

Call to mind that the Scriptures showed us that the full end of Gentile power in the world, and of the time of trouble which brings its overthrow, will follow the end of A. D. 1914, and that some time before that date the last members of the Church of Christ will have been "changed," glorified. Remember, too, that the Scriptures proved to us in various ways—by the Jubilee Cycles, the 1335 days of Daniel, the Parallel Dispensations, etc.—that the "harvest" or end of this age was due to begin in October, 1874, and that the Great Reaper was then due to be present; that seven years later—in October, 1881—the "high calling" ceased, though some will be admitted to the same favors afterward, without a general call being made, to fill the places of some of the called ones who, on being tested, will be found unworthy. Then look at the manner in which the stone "Witness" testifies to those same dates and illustrates the very same lessons. Thus:—

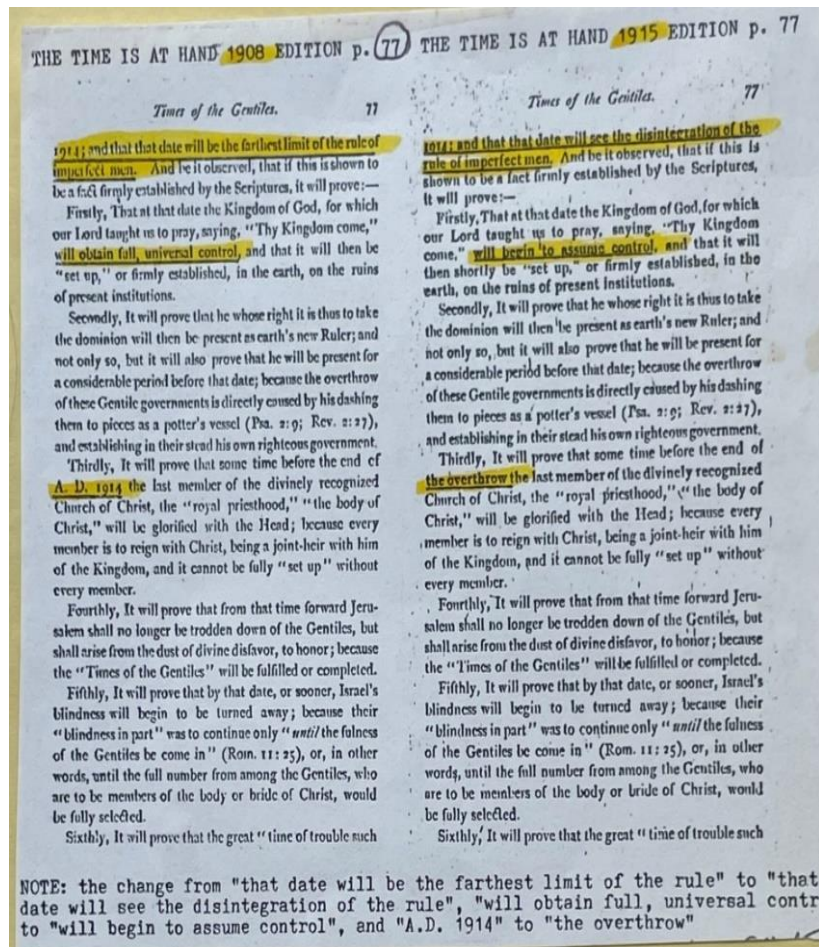
Thy Kingdom Come by Charles Taze Russell the 1916 edition p. 362

362 *Thy Kingdom Come.*

Well, we can say nothing less of it; for its testimony agrees fully and in every detail with the entire plan of God as we have learned that plan from the Scriptures. Its wonderful correspondencies with the Bible leave no room for doubt that the same divine inspirer of the prophets and apostles inspired this "Witness" also. Let us examine some of these harmonies particularly.

Call to mind that the Scriptures showed us that the full end of Gentile power in the world, and of the time of trouble which brings its overthrow, will follow the end of A. D. 1914, and that some time near that date the last members of the Church of Christ will have been "changed," glorified. Remember, too, that the Scriptures proved to us in various ways—by the Jubilee Cycles, the 1335 days of Daniel, the Parallel Dispensations, etc.—that the "harvest" or end of this age was due to begin in October, 1874, and that the Great Reaper was then due to be present; that seven years later—in October, 1881—the "high calling" ceased, though some will be admitted to the same favors afterward, without a general call being made, to fill the places of some of the called ones who, on being tested, will be found unworthy. Then look at the manner in which the stone "Witness" testifies to those same dates and illustrates the very same lessons. Thus:—

Here are the links to see for yourself what was written by the first false prophet of the JW organization. Thy Kingdom Come by Charles Taze Russell the 1903 edition p. 362 [Link](#) Thy Kingdom Come by Charles Taze Russell the 1907 edition p. 362 [Link](#) Thy Kingdom Come by Charles Taze Russell the 1916 edition can be ordered online or via any JW Kingdom Hall. Page 362 in the same book in the 1918 edition reads as the 1916 edition [Link](#)



January 1, 1989 on p. 12 the angels directing the Watchtower again showed these angels were from Satan not from God. In the Watchtower below the leaders were addressing mission work. Notice in yellow they taught their members that Paul was the one who spearheading the Christian missionary activity. Notice that the leaders said that this work would be completed in our 20th century. Did the angels directing the Watchtower get it correct? No! Here we are in the 21st century. So, if the angels were correct, which they weren't why are Jehovah Witnesses still going door to door trying to convert people. After all this mission work according to the Watchtower ended in the 20th century.

spirit, indicated a decisive move for the expansion of the missionary work. The record at Acts 13:2-4 tells us: "The holy spirit said: 'Of all persons set Barnabas and Saul apart for me for the work to which I have called them.' . . . Accordingly these men, sent out by the holy spirit, went down to Seleucia [the seaport of Syrian Antioch], and from there they sailed away to Cyprus." How thrilling that must have been for Paul and Barnabas—sailing to their first foreign assignment! The apostle Paul was spearheading the Christian missionary activity. He was also laying a foundation for a work that would be completed in our day.

⁹ Paul went on to make three recorded missionary tours plus his journey to Rome as a prisoner. In the course of these, he opened up the work in several cities in Europe and preached the Kingdom message in countries and islands that today are known as Syria, Cyprus, Crete, Turkey, Greece, Malta, and Sicily. He may even have reached Spain. He helped establish congregations in many cities. What was the secret of his effective missionary activity?

Effective Teaching

¹⁰ Paul imitated Christ's way of teaching. Therefore he knew how to relate to people. He knew how to teach and how to train others as teachers. He based his teaching on the Scriptures. He did not try to impress others with his own wisdom but, rather, reasoned from the Scriptures. (Acts 17: 2, 3) Paul also knew how to adapt to his audience and how to use the local setting as a springboard for his message. As he said: "I have made myself the slave to all, that I may gain the most persons. And so to the

9. What did the apostle Paul accomplish by means of his missionary tours?

10. Why was Paul so effective in his missionary activity?

12 THE WATCHTOWER—JANUARY 1, 1989

Jews I became as a Jew . . . To those without law I became as without law . . . To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak. I have become all things to people of all sorts, that I might by all means save some." —1 Corinthians 9:19-23; Acts 17:22, 23.

¹¹ Paul and his companions were effective missionaries. By perseverance and endurance, they established and strengthened Christian congregations everywhere they went. (Acts 13:14, 43, 48, 49; 14:19-28) The early Christian ministry was so widespread that Paul could eventually write about "the truth of that good news which has presented itself to you, even as it is bearing fruit and increasing in all the world . . . and which was preached in all creation that is under heaven." Truly, early Christian missionary activity affected people.—Colossians 1:5, 6, 23.

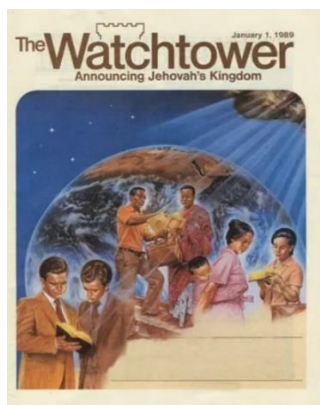
¹² However, by the beginning of the second century C.E., apostasy was creeping into the Christian congregation, even as Jesus and the apostles had warned. (Matthew 7:15, 21-23; Acts 20:29, 30; 1 John 2: 18, 19) In the centuries that followed, theology and pagan doctrine subverted the Kingdom message. Christendom sent out missionaries, not to preach the true Kingdom of God, but to impose on defenseless natives—often with the sword—the kingdom of their political masters and sponsors. Authentic Christian missionary work ceased but not forever.

¹³ Toward the close of the 19th century, Charles T. Russell, the first president of the Watch Tower Society, saw the need for missionary activity. He thus organized an extensive witnessing campaign, and he

11. What indicates that Paul and his companions were effective missionaries, and how widespread was the Christian ministry?

12. What caused the authentic Christian missionary work to cease for a time?

13. How did a missionary campaign get started in modern times, and what was accomplished by the end of 1916?



Look at how the Watchtower covered up this false prophecy. In their 1989 bond year book you will again see page 12 of that January 1, 1989 Watchtower magazine. Everything on p. 12 is the same except they changed **our day** to **in our 20th century**. This is a blatant cover up to hide the fact they have announced another false prophecy.

spirit, indicated a decisive move for the expansion of the missionary work. The record at Acts 13:2-4 tells us: "The holy spirit said: 'Of all persons set Barnabas and Saul apart for me for the work to which I have called them.' . . . Accordingly these men, sent out by the holy spirit, went down to Seleucia [the seaport of Syrian Antioch], and from there they sailed away to Cyprus." How thrilling that must have been for Paul and Barnabas—sailing to their first foreign assignment! The apostle Paul was spearheading the Christian missionary activity. He was also laying a foundation for a work that would be completed in our 20th century.

⁹ Paul went on to make three recorded missionary tours plus his journey to Rome as a prisoner. In the course of these, he opened up the work in several cities in Europe and preached the Kingdom message in countries and islands that today are known as Syria, Cyprus, Crete, Turkey, Greece, Malta, and Sicily. He may even have reached Spain. He helped establish congregations in many cities. What was the secret of his effective missionary activity?

Effective Teaching

¹⁰ Paul imitated Christ's way of teaching. Therefore he knew how to relate to people. He knew how to teach and how to train others as teachers. He based his teaching on the Scriptures. He did not try to impress others with his own wisdom but, rather, reasoned from the Scriptures. (Acts 17: 2, 3) Paul also knew how to adapt to his audience and how to use the local setting as a springboard for his message. As he said: "I have made myself the slave to all, that I may gain the most persons. And so to the

9. What did the apostle Paul accomplish by means of his missionary tours?

10. Why was Paul so effective in his missionary activity?

Jews I became as a Jew . . . To those without law I became as without law . . . To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak. I have become all things to people of all sorts, that I might by all means save some." —1 Corinthians 9:19-23; Acts 17:22, 23.

¹¹ Paul and his companions were effective missionaries. By perseverance and endurance, they established and strengthened Christian congregations everywhere they went. (Acts 13:14, 43, 48, 49; 14:19-28) The early Christian ministry was so widespread that Paul could eventually write about "the truth of that good news which has presented itself to you, even as it is bearing fruit and increasing in all the world . . . , and which was preached in all creation that is under heaven." Truly, early Christian missionary activity affected people.—Colossians 1:5, 6, 23.

¹² However, by the beginning of the second century C.E., apostasy was creeping into the Christian congregation, even as Jesus and the apostles had warned. (Matthew 7:15, 21-23; Acts 20:29, 30; 1 John 2: 18, 19) In the centuries that followed, theology and pagan doctrine submerged the Kingdom message. Christendom sent out missionaries, not to preach the true Kingdom of God, but to impose on defenseless natives—often with the sword—the kingdom of their political masters and sponsors. Authentic Christian missionary work ceased but not forever.

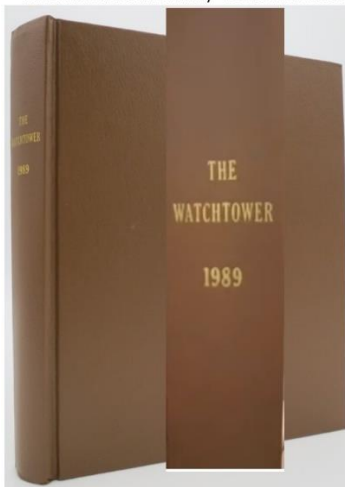
¹³ Toward the close of the 19th century, Charles T. Russell, the first president of the Watch Tower Society, saw the need for missionary activity. He thus organized an extensive witnessing campaign, and he

11. What indicates that Paul and his companions were effective missionaries, and how widespread was the Christian ministry?

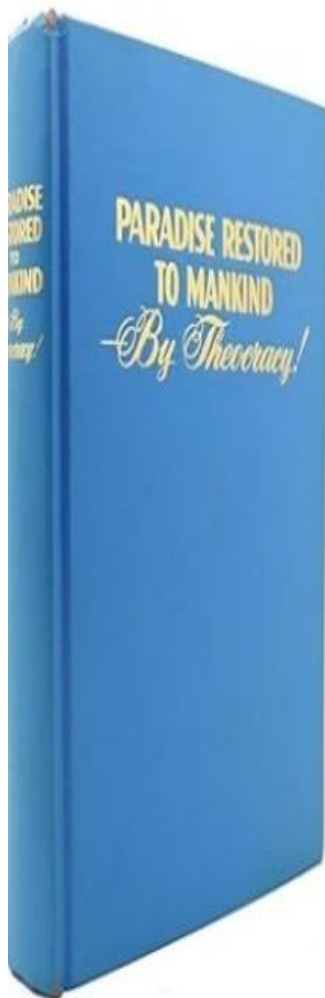
12. What caused the authentic Christian missionary work to cease for a time?

13. How did a missionary campaign get started in modern times, and what was accomplished by the end of 1916?

WatchTower bond January - December 1989



It is ironic, in the Jehovah witness book you see below the Watchtower society teaches their members how religious hypocrisy is exposed. Now that you have seen all the proof the Watchtower is full of false prophets, lies, and cover ups, the highlighted in their book on the next page should be directed to them because that is exactly what the they have done.



rected, regardless of who had offered the interpretation. Loyalty to God and to his inspired Word was the issue here to be met. So, as an illustration of the loyalty required, even if a fleshly son should offer a wrong interpretation of divine prophecy and should persist in it, like a false prophet, then his own fleshly parents in their loyalty to God would have nothing further to do with him on a religious basis. Christian parents could not do as under the Mosaic Law covenant, namely, have him put to death; but they could pronounce him spiritually dead to themselves in spite of their parenthood of him physically. In this way, figuratively speaking, they "must pierce him through because of his prophesying." (Zechariah 13:3; compare Deuteronomy 13:1-5.) With their full consent, such a false prophet would be expelled, disfellowshipped, from the Christian congregation. By such loyalty on the part of all members of the restored remnant, the "prophet" of falsehood would be made to pass out of their "land."

²¹ Yes, too, the "spirit of uncleanness" would thus be made to pass out of their spiritual "land." If that spirit were an inspired expression of uncleanness by a would-be prophet or was any tendency, trend, or inclination to uncleanness, it would be disapproved and resisted by the loyal ones. As a consequence any uncleanness as to religious teaching or as to moral behavior would be forced to pass out, under the driving force of God's holy spirit. The God-given spiritual estate must be maintained as a "land" where clean, Scriptural living is carried on. Persons spiritually and morally unclean must be disfellowshipped therefrom.—2 Corinthians 6:14 to 7:1; compare Deuteronomy 13:6-18.

RELIGIOUS HYPOCRISY EXPOSED

²² Jehovah, the God of the true prophets, will put all false prophets to shame either by not fulfilling the false prediction of such self-assuming prophets or by having

21. How, too, was the "spirit of uncleanness" made to pass out of their spiritual "land"?
- 22, 23. (a) How does Jehovah put the false prophets to shame? (b) How does Jehovah describe the false prophets trying to hide their reason for feeling shame?

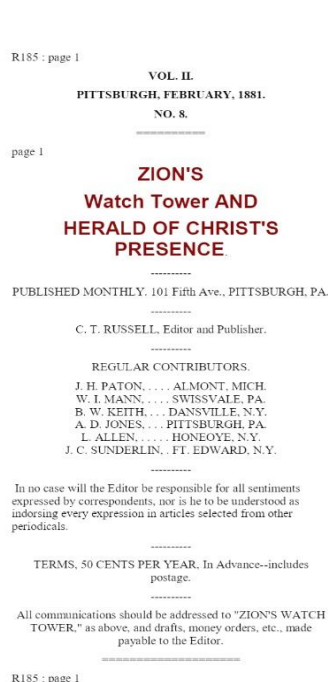
His own prophecies fulfilled in a way opposite to that predicted by the false prophets. False prophets will try to hide their reason for feeling shame by denying who they really are. They will try to avoid being killed or being pronounced spiritually dead by Jehovah's loyal worshippers. He foretold this by having his true prophet Zechariah continue on to say:

²³ "And it must occur in that day that the prophets will become ashamed, each one of his vision when he prophesies; and they will not wear an official garment of hair for the purpose of deceiving. And he will certainly say, 'I am no prophet. I am a man cultivating the soil, because an earthling man himself acquired me from my youth on.' And one must say to him, 'What are these wounds on your person between your hands?' And he will have to say, 'Those with which I was struck in the house of my intense lovers.'"—Zechariah 13:4-6, NW; JB; NE; NAB; contrast Amos 7:14-17.

²⁴ Thus Jehovah foretold that his people, in their "land" of restoration, would be so well instructed with his Word and would be so loyal to Him and His true prophecies that they would refuse to be friends and intense lovers of any false prophet. If they did not kill him, then they would discipline him and strike him so hard in their indignation that visible wounds and scars would result. Such marks on his person, yes, on his breast which would be partly exposed, would betray his identity in spite of the fact that he had discarded official garments that he had assumed to wear as a *bona fide* prophet of Jehovah God. From whom had he got such scar-producing wounds? From his intense lovers, whether these were his own fleshly parents or his intimate associates. However, their intense loyalty to Jehovah as the God of true prophecy would be stronger than their till-then intense love for a deceptive prophet. They would place love of God and his inspired Word above personal friendships with fleshly relatives or associates. Such a course would cause "the prophets

24. The scar-producing wounds on the deceptive prophet were admitted by him to be inflicted by whom, and what would this indicate as to loyalty to God in comparison with attachment to fleshly loved ones?

The book you see below was written by Charles Russell the founder of the Watchtower. In his book Vol. 11 on page 3. Russell teaches about the light that has come from the Lord concerning guiding him. In a nutshell Russell teaches old light from the Lord will not contradict new light from the Lord. In other words, you can't change what the Lord said. I quote Russell from p. 3 "and so it is with truth; any knowledge or light coming from God must be like its author. A new view of truth never can contradict a former truth. 'New light' never extinguished older 'light,' but adds to it" Facts are very clear, Russell did extinguish the old light when all those prophecies failed. Russell had to extinguish what he said to try and hide the fact he was a false prophet! Sad thing is the members of the organization fell for his lies. How could a JW member fall for the lies? All the Watchtower had to say was man makes mistakes. Maybe as a Jehovah witness you need to read what Jehovah stated in Deuteronomy.



presence of the Son of Man. And we understand the words here penned by Paul, to have been given by the Spirit especially to us, who are living in the days of Christ's presence--the harvest, or end of this age. And you will remember that much of Paul's writing is especially to us who are living in the close of the Gospel Age--for instance: "In the last days perilous times shall come &c.," again: "Take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand in that evil day;" "the day of the Lord;" again: "For the fire (trials) of that day shall try every man's work of what sort it is." The same is true of many, if not all the writings of the old and new testaments; in fact the great burden of the Prophet's and Apostle's writings seems to be with reference to the end of the Jewish and also of the Gospel Age, especially the latter.

Since then, we see that these words of the Spirit, were given especially to us who are living "in the days of the Son of Man"--"the evil day"--we should give them the more earnest heed. As in every other case in which we are instructed concerning the evil

R188 : page 3

day, there is the intimation that it will be a time of special trial and admonitions to hold fast, &c., are given as in this 38th verse. During the last six or seven years, the Lord has been leading us, his people, in a very remarkable manner. As we look backward we can see that our pathway has been as "a shining light--shining more and more." It has been progressive, bringing us strength with "meat in due season." It has caused us to grow both in grace and knowledge and this growth, taken in connection with the fact that we are not obliged to look back and now call darkness what was then called by some of the brethren, "a great flood of light," is the very strongest grounds for confidence that the same Lord who then supplied us light from the word, is still providing of the same kind. We say then, "cast not away your confidence" in our Leader, "the great shepherd of the sheep."

If we were following a man undoubtedly it would be different with us; undoubtedly one human idea would contradict another and that which was light one or two or six years ago would be regarded as darkness now. But with God there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning, and so it is with truth, any knowledge or light coming from God must be like its author. A new view of truth never can contradict a former truth. "New light" never extinguishes older "light," but adds to it. If you were lighting up a building containing seven gas jets you would not extinguish one every time you lighted another, but would add one light to another and they would be in harmony and thus give increase of light: So is it with the light of truth; the true increase is by adding to, not by substituting one for another.

From the Watchtower, February 1881, p. 3)

"As we look backward we can see that our pathway has been as "a shining light....Shining more and more." It has been progressive, bringing us strength with "meat in due season" It has caused us to grow both in grace and knowledge and this growth, taken in connection with the fact that we are not obliged to look back and now call darkness what was then called by some of the brethren, "a great flood of light," is the very strongest grounds for confidence that the same Lord who then supplied us light from the word, is still providing of the same kind. We say then, "cast not away your confidence" in our Leader, "the great shepherd of the sheep."

"If we were following a man undoubtedly it would be different with us; undoubtedly one human idea would contradict another and that which was light one or two or six years ago would be regarded as darkness now: But with God there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning, and so it is with truth; any knowledge or light coming from God must be like its author. A new view of truth never can contradict a former truth. 'New light' never extinguished older 'light,' but adds to it ... So is it with the light of truth; the true increase is by adding to, not by substituting one for another."

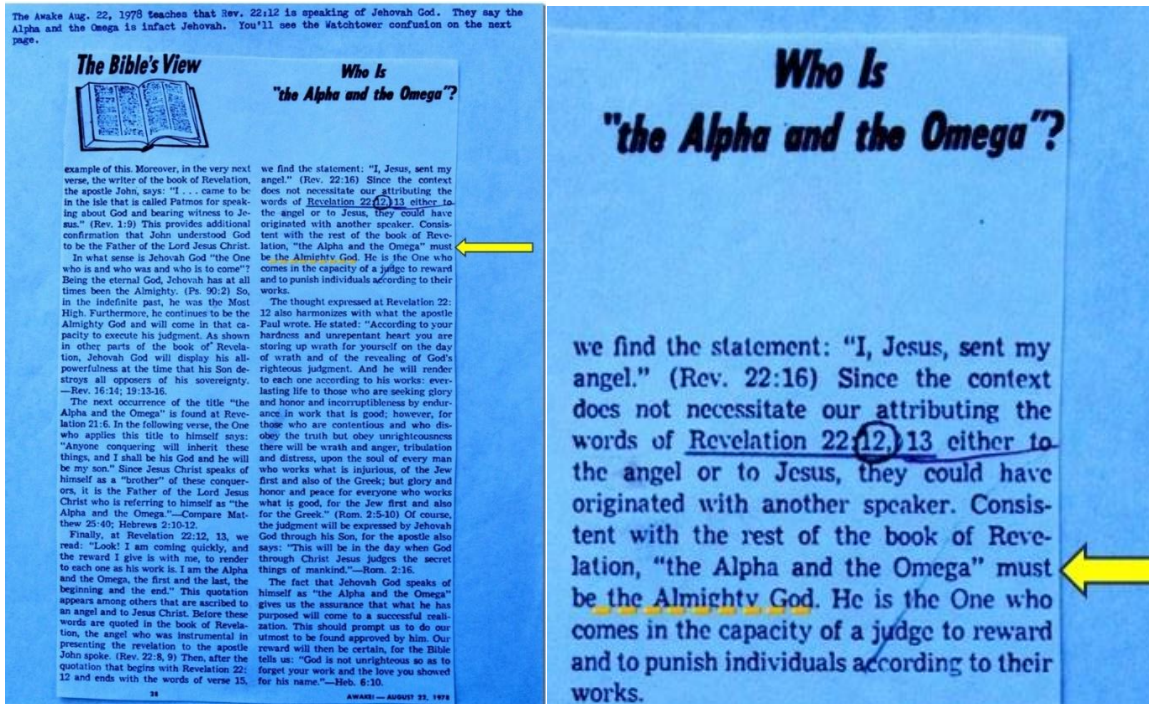
In the book of Deuteronomy 18:20-22, it addresses the consequences for false prophets. The passage states: "But the prophet who presumes to speak a word in my name that I have not commanded him to speak, or who speaks in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die.' And if you say in your heart, 'How may we know the word that the Lord has not spoken?'— when a prophet speaks in the name of the Lord, if the word does not come to pass or come true, that is a word that the Lord has not spoken; the prophet has spoken it presumptuously. You need not be afraid of him." This passage emphasizes the seriousness of false prophecy, indicating that false prophets may face severe consequences, including death. It also provides a test for distinguishing true and false prophets based on the fulfillment of their prophecies. God Jehovah is regarded as omniscient (all-knowing), omnipotent (all-powerful), and perfect. The idea is that God is free from error or imperfection. So, when Jehovah as seen in a host of times, supposedly gave specific dates to the Watchtower for His prophecies to be fulfill and, those dates came and went without the fulfillment of what He said, we know the people who stated those dates are false prophets. You can come up with all the excuses you want as do the Jehovah witnesses, but it will not change the fact that the Watchtower has been false prophets since the 1800's as you have seen via all the failed prophecy

Titles for Jehovah God are extremely important. Titles help us distinguish who the scriptures are talking about. Jehovah God is called the following, **Almighty God, the first and last, and the Alpha and the Omega**. These titles for the Almighty are seen in the Old Testament as well as the New Testament. For example, take a look at Isaiah 41:4 "Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, **the first, and with the**

last; I am he.” Isaiah 44:6 “Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; **I am the first, and I am the last;** and beside me there is no God.” Isaiah 48:12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he; **I am the first, I also am the last.**

If there is any confusion as to who these titles belong to, we know for a fact that confusion comes from Satan for the bible says, “For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace (1 Corinthians 14:33). Every Jehovah witness I have ever spoke with has told me Jehovah God is the only one called the **Alpha and the Omega** which is Greek for First and Last.

In the August 22, 1978, Awake magazine published by the Watchtower they teach and Revelation chapter **22:12** is a scripture that says Jehovah is the Almighty God. Now scroll down to the next photo and see that the Watchtower dated October 1, 1978, is teaching.





“Keep On The Watch”

“Keep on the watch and pray continually, that you may not enter into temptation.”—Matt. 26:41.

“Keep on the watch, for you do not know when the master . . . is coming.”—Mark 13:35.

“What I say to you I say to all, Keep on the watch.”—Mark 13:37.

“Happy are those slaves whom the master on arriving finds watching!”—Luke 12:37.

“Keep ready, because at an hour that you do not think likely the Son-of-man is coming.”—Luke 12:40.

“Suddenly that day (will) be instantly upon you as a snare. For it will come in upon all those dwelling upon the face of all the earth. Keep awake, then.”—Luke 21:34-36.

* Also, in his final revelation concerning “the things that must shortly take place,”

6. What does Jesus stress with regard to “the things that must shortly take place”?

THE WATCHTOWER—OCTOBER 1, 1978

Jesus again stresses the suddenness with which he comes:

“I am coming to you quickly . . . I am coming quickly. Keep on holding fast what you have.”—Rev. 2:16; 3:11.

“Look! I am coming quickly. . . Look! I am coming quickly, and the reward I give is with me. . . Yes; I am coming quickly.” (Rev. 22:7, 12, 20)

In response to these last expressions of our Master, surely each one of us joins with the apostle John in saying: “Amen! Come, Lord Jesus.”

7. Why must we remain alert?

15

Notice in this Watchtower magazine of Oct. 1, 1978 the leaders are now teaching Revelation 22:12 points to Jesus Christ. The JW Awake magazine above said Revelation 22:12 is the Almighty God. That makes Jesus the Almighty God. God has ways of showing the truth about who Jesus Christ really is. If you ask any witness today is Jesus Christ the Almighty God Jehovah they will tell you no. Why the confusion? It’s Satanic teaching being exposed. Is Jesus Jehovah who came to Earth in a human form to save the world? Yes! See what God stated. I want to remind you, these teachings that the Watchtower leaders are handing out are supposed to be directed by angels from Jehovah. As a Jehovah witness, are you really going to tell me Jehovah God can’t make up his mind as to who Revelation 22:12 belongs to, or Jehovah God picked an angel who carried Jehovah’s message to the Watchtower and didn’t know who Jehovah God really is? The angel who taught the leaders of the Watchtower did not come from Jehovah but Satan.

Let us use the bible to show us who Revelation 22:12 is really speaking about. To understand we have to start at Revelation 1:7 to understand the context in this verse as to who is speaking to John as the Alpha and Omega the Almighty. Most JW’s understand Alpha and Omega means the first and last letters of the Greek alphabet. Revelation 1: 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. When speaking to many Jehovah’s witnesses I asked them who is it that John is speaking to in Revelation 1:7? They state we don’t know, there is no name given. However, from Revelation 1 verse 8 we know exactly who is speaking to John. “8 “I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.” The person speaking to John addressed himself as the Alpha and the Omega which is only a title given to God Almighty. The person talking even says it is “the Lord God”, so there is no question verse 7 is speaking about Jehovah God. Now that we know for sure Revelation 1:7 is speaking about the Almighty God, I ask the Jehovah witness when was the Almighty God pierced? Right away the Jehovah’s witness finds themselves in a bind as verses 7 and 8 clearly show the Almighty God is the one coming back to Earth and he was pierced. Who was pierced? It was Jesus Christ. But wait, there is still more proof Revelation 1: 7-8 is speaking about Jesus. Let me take you to Zechariah 12

In Zechariah 12 we find a prophecy of Judah's victory over the nations—a victory possible because God has extended his protection to them. At that time also, according to verse 10 it says the following. ¹⁰ And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me **whom they have pierced**, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.” Revelation 1:7 we know the Almighty God was pierced. We know the one pierced has to be speaking about Jehovah Jesus. Zechariah chapter 12 told us the Jews would look at God who was pierced. We see the fulfillment of the Zechariah prophecy in John 19:35 “And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. ³⁶ For these things were done, that the **scripture should be fulfilled**, A bone of him shall not be broken. ³⁷ And again another scripture saith, **They shall look on him whom they pierced**. While Zechariah tells us the Jews will mourn on the pierced God. Why would they mourn for God when the Jews have been waiting so long for the Messiah God to come to Earth? They are mourning because the God they rejected and, who was pierced was Jesus Christ and, now the Jews see Jesus as who he really is (the Almighty Jehovah God). It is the same thing that will happen to any Jehovah's witness who has rejected Jesus as being the Almighty God who took away the sins of the world and was pierced for it.

But wait, there is more proof, the titles directed only for Jehovah point out that the following titles belong only to God Jehovah. Look at Revelation 1:17-18. John has an encounter with who? Let's find out. I quote verses 17-18 “¹⁷ And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the **first and the last**: ¹⁸ I am he that liveth, and **was dead**; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.”

The one speaking to John called himself the **first and the last**. One of the titles held by Jehovah God himself. But wait a minute. In verse 18 the one who called himself the first and the last stated “I am he that liveth, and **was dead**”. Ask the Jehovah witness when did Jehovah God die? The Jehovah witness can not answer that question because like the Jews cited in Zechariah 12 they did not understand that Jesus is the Lord Jehovah who came to Earth in the form of a man was pierced and dead for us and rose himself from the dead and, who promised to come again. In Revelation 4:11 Jesus is again seen giving John information concerning the Church of Philadelphia and he says, “**Behold, I come quickly**: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.” Once again in Revelation 22:7 we see the scripture say the following. “Behold, **I come quickly** blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.” In verse 12-13 of Revelation 22 we are told who is speaking here. I quote, “¹² And, behold, **I come quickly**; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. ¹³ **I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last**.” Since these are the very titles only for Jehovah God we know that the person talking is the Almighty Jehovah. In Revelation 22:16 we actually see it is Jesus speaking. I quote, “**I Jesus** have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.” To know for sure that the first and last, the Alpha and Omega and the one who said he liveth, and **was dead**, and will come quickly, that person is identified in Revelation 22:20. I quote, “²⁰ He which testifieth these things saith, Surely **I come quickly**. Amen. Even so, come, **Lord Jesus**. So there you have it, the scriptures clearly show Jesus Christ is the Almighty and is the one who will be coming quickly and is known as the Alpha and Omega the first and the last!

That is why the scriptures below make sense when you know Jehovah God is Jesus Christ. God told us in the following scripture that **he is the only God**. I quote, **Isaiah 45:5** “*I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me*: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:”

Not only did God tell us He is the **only God**, he goes on to tell us there was **no god before him** or there was **no god formed after Him**. In simple terms, God is telling us any god that comes up is a false god! Notice the Lord Jehovah said there is **no God beside me**. If someone comes along teaching there are more Gods than Jehovah, according to Isaiah 45:5 they are a liar. If a JW tells you there are many gods just point out that according to Isaiah 45:5 they have to be false gods. Fact is the Watchtower organization has brought out another god who according to Isaiah

has to be a false god. The Watchtower made Jesus a god by distorting the scripture in John 1:1. The mere fact the JW's contradict Jehovah's words in Isaiah 45:5 show they truly don't follow Jehovah God at all. How in the world can you get around the fact that Jehovah said "he is the only God"? The JW will be quick to answer by saying there are many gods. They point to Acts 14:8-14 "8 Now in Lys'tra there was a man sitting down whose feet were crippled. He was lame from birth and had never walked. 9 This man was listening to Paul as he was speaking. Paul, looking intently at him and seeing that he had faith to be made well, 10 said with a loud voice: "Stand up on your feet." So the man leaped up and began walking. 11 When the crowds saw what Paul had done, they cried out in the Lyc·a·o·ni·an language: "The gods have become like humans and have come down to us!" 12 And they started calling Bar'na·bas Zeus, but Paul Her'mes, since he was taking the lead in speaking. 13 And the priest of Zeus, whose temple was at the entrance of the city, brought bulls and garlands to the gates and wanted to offer sacrifices with the crowds. 14 However, when the apostles Bar'na·bas and Paul heard of it, they ripped their garments and leaped out into the crowd and cried out:". The account in Acts 14:8-14 was twisted by the Watchtower. Because Paul healed the man people who saw it called Paul and Barnabas gods. Paul and Barnabas knew they were not gods. When they were called gods what did they do? I quote, "they ripped their garments and leaped out into the crowd and cried out." What the JW will do is not quote the very next sentence verse 15. 15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also **are men** of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and **all things** that are therein:" Just because the people in Lystra followed false gods and called Paul and Barnabas gods does not mean the gods the men in Lystra followed were true gods. The bible is very clear that there is only one TRUE God. John 17:3 "And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the **only true God**, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent." 1 John 5:20 ²⁰ "And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is **true**, and we are in him that is **true**, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the **true God**, and eternal life." Notice John didn't say this is the true a god. Jehovah witnesses are experts is twisting the truth around in order to fit what they have been taught.

I quote what God said in Isaiah 43:10-11 "You are my witnesses," declares the LORD, "and my servant whom I have chosen, so that you may know and believe me and understand that I am he. **Before me no god was formed, nor will there be one after me.** I, even I, am the LORD, and **apart from me there is no savior.**" God makes it very clear that there is only **one true God** and **one true savior** of the world. The Lord repeats this very important message in Isaiah 45:21. I quote, "Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and **there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me**".

It becomes clear the angels who direct the Watchtower are demons and have twisted the word of God to lead people away from the real truths of the bible. Under the satanic teaching of the Watchtower they have created **two** firsts and **two** lasts. They made Jesus just a god making him a false god and, they made Jesus a false saviour because God told us in Isaiah 45:21 there was other savior other than himself. There is no way God would allow anyone else to claim his titles as the first and last. So, that makes one of the Watchtower God's a false God and, a deceiver on the claim to the titles I am the first and the last and Alpha and Omega.

You can not have two true Gods. You can not have two different gods claiming the first and last and Alpha and Omega and you can not have two different saviors of the world. Under the doctrine of the JW's one of the two, Jehovah or Jesus has to be a false god. Everyone who read the bible knows it teaches Jesus Christ came to Earth to be the savior of the world. Tell the JW to pick one of the two who is the real savior because it is either Jehovah or Jesus because one is a fake and a liar. When God stated there is **no God beside him or a Savior** how in the world can the JW organization teach Jesus is a god and the Savior? You call yourselves Jehovah's Witnesses but, if you teach people there is another God beside Jehovah you can not claim to be a real Jehovah Witnesses because, you chose to except more than one true God and another Savior besides Jehovah Himself! Satan does a great job in blinding Jehovah's witness members.

Once again in the word the Lord God makes it clear he is the *only TRUE God*. I quote Jeremiah 10:¹⁰ But the , he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation. ¹¹ Thus shall ye say unto them, **The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens**. What the Lord shows us in the above scripture is he is the **True God**, in doing so he is telling us any other gods who make a claim to making the heavens and earth are all false gods. As I stated, you simply can not have two true God's.

In order for the JW organization to cover up what God stated in Jeremiah 10:10 they had to distort what the word of God states about Jesus in Colossians 1:16-18. This is what it says, "¹⁶ For by him were **all things** created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: **all things** were created by him, and for him:¹⁷ And he is before **all things**, and by him **all things** consist.¹⁸ And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in **all things** he might have the preeminence."

In these verses what do we see that the Lord Jesus created? He said **all things** in heaven were created. He also shows that all things on the Earth were also created by him. Were the angels who are part of what is in heaven created by Jesus. You have to say yes as this is what we are told. Here we go again. There is a huge problem for the Jehovah's witnesses. Ask a JW what **other** things do you say Jesus created if we are shown everything was created by God in Jeremiah 10:10? What was left to create? You have to rule out everything in heaven, on the Earth, visible and invisible. That covers everything so, what **other** things do you say Jesus created? Make the JW answer that question.


The answer the Watchtower gives is and I quote, "God created Jesus before creating Adam. In fact, God created Jesus and then used him to make everything else, including the angels. That is why the bible calls Jesus "the firstborn of all creation" by God." This is a teaching right out of hell which can be proven to be just another distortion of the scriptures by the JW leaders.

First of all, there is no place in the bible anywhere that states Jehovah created Jesus and, this teachings contradicts what God told Jeremiah in chapter 10:10. What the Watchtower did was distort the teaching that Jesus was the firstborn of all creation. By saying Jesus was the first thing God created it gave the JW's the way out of telling the truth by teaching Jesus created all other things. The unlearned men who translated the JW bible got what the last part of Colossians was teaching us. That word tells us that Jesus "in **all things** he might have the preeminence".

First born in Colossians does not mean God created Jesus first, it means the position Jesus Christ holds. Christ has preeminence above everyone and everything.

Now I will show you the Watchtowers distortion and, scholars work outside the JW organization's that were distorted on purpose to alter God's truth concerning what first born really means. The photo below is the JW teaching Jesus was first created by God. Note on the bottom right that is circled the Watchtower ended the scholars work where the JW leaders are trying to show the scholars teach Jesus was created. The Watchtower ended Henry Alford's quote at (Ewald and Zullig). The Watchtower ended the quote there because they did not want their members to read the rest of the scholars quote. In the very next sentence they show us they do not teach Jesus was created. I quote the sentence they left out. "But every consideration of the requirements of the context, and of the Person of Christ as set forth to us in this book, is against any such view." On the next page you will see the original work that was distorted by the Watchtower.

The Bible's View



POSITION OR RANK

TO THE congregation at Colossae, Asia Minor, the apostle Paul wrote concerning Jesus Christ, according to the *Common Bible*: "He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of all creation; for in him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or authorities—all things were created through him and for him. He is before all things, and in him all things hold together."—Col. 1:15-17.

What did the apostle mean by calling Jesus Christ "the first-born of all creation"? Paul's further words enlarge on the matter: "He is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in everything he might be pre-eminent."—Col. 1:18, *CB*.

Here we find that the Greek words for both "first-born" (*prototokos*) and "beginning" (*arkhé*) describe Jesus as the first one of a group or class, "the body, the church," and therefore he has preeminence in this respect. He also has preeminence in being the first one resurrected to endless life from among all the human dead.—1 Cor. 15:22, 23.

* The *Common Bible* is approved by both Catholic and Protestant authorities.

Jesus Christ as "the First-born of All Creation"

The same Greek words occur in the Greek *Septuagint* translation at *Genesis* 49:3: "Ruben, thou art my first-born (*prototokos*); thou my strength, and the first (*arkhé*, "beginning") of my children." (Compare *Deuteronomy* 21:17, *Septuagint*.) From such Biblical statements it is reasonable to conclude that the Son of God is the firstborn of all creation in the sense of being the first of God's creatures. In fact, Jesus refers to himself as "the beginning (*arkhé*) of God's creation." (*Rev.* 3:14, *CB*) *The New World Translation* renders the phrase in this verse: "the beginning of the creation by God."

There are many who object to the idea of Jesus as being a created person. They argue that since "in him all things were created" (*CB*)—during his prehuman existence in heaven—Jesus himself could not be a creature. Such individuals believe that Jesus is himself Almighty God, the second person of a "trinity" of three coequal, coeternal persons in one "godhead."

Individuals of that persuasion interpret the Greek expression (at *Revelation* 3:14) for "the beginning of God's creation" as meaning "the origin (or 'primary source') of the creation of God." One who prefers this idea is the noted Greek scholar Henry Alford. Nevertheless, in his work *The Greek Testament*, Alford concedes: "The mere word *arkhé* would admit the meaning that Christ is the first created being: see *Gen.* xlix. 3; *Deut.* xxi. 17; and *Prov.* viii. 22. And so the Arians here take it, and some who have followed them: e.g. Castalio, 'chef d'œuvre: 'omnium Dei operum excellentissimum atque primum:' [meaning "the first and most excellent of all God's works"] and so Ewald and Züllig!"

According to *The Expositor's Greek Testament*, to understand *Revelation* 3:14 as meaning that Jesus is "the active source" of creation, rather than the first created person, one must interpret *arkhé* "as in Greek philosophy and [non-Biblical]

NUMBER 1 — APRIL 8, 1979

2 = Col. 1. 18. ἡ ἀρχὴ τῆς κτίσεως τοῦ θιου, 15 Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, AC1 B A
 3 = Rom. viii. ὅτι οὐτε ψυχρὸς εἶ οὐτε ζεστός. ὕφελον ψυχρὸς ἦς
 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

for κτιστος, εκκλησιας N1: πιστως b.
 16. om et N1. om from ζεστος to ζεστος A 1. 47. rec (for ἦς) εις, with
 1(e all) 30-corr: txt CN B rel Andr Areth. (eis B 16. 32.)

church in Laodicea write: These things saith the Amen (see ref. Isa. Christ is the Amen, inasmuch as His words shall never pass away, but shall find certain ratification. This, and not the particular case which is treated in ref. 2 Cor., seems to be the reference here, where not the ratification of promises merely, but general fidelity and certainty are concerned: as Areth., in Catena, *ισοδυναμεῖ τούτο, τάδε λέγει δ ἀληθινὸν . . . ἀμὴν γὰρ ἐστὶ τὸ ναὶ καὶ οὐκ ἐστὶν ἐν πάσι τοῖς περι αὐτοῦ λεγομένοις, ἦτοι ἀλήθεια καὶ οὐδὲν ψεύδος.* That expression is illustrative of this, but this takes the wider range. Züllig has imagined that the title here owes its occurrence to this being the last among the Seven Epistles: but this probably is mere fancy, the faithful and true (on ἀληθινός, see above, ver. 7) witness (there does not seem in this title to be any allusion to the prophecies which are about to follow in ch. iv. ff. as some [Grot., De Wette] have imagined. Far rather does it substantiate the witness borne in the Epistle itself, as we have seen in the case of the other introductions. See a lengthened notice of the title in Trench, p. 181 f.). The beginning of the creation of God (= πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως, ref. Col., where see note, as also Black on the Hebrews, vol. ii. 1, p. 43 note. In Him the whole creation of God is begun and conditioned: He is its source and primary fountain-head. The mere word ἀρχή would admit the meaning that Christ is the first created being: see Gen. xlix. 3; Deut. xxi. 17; and Prov. viii. 22. And so the Arians here take it, and some who have followed them: e.g. Castalio, "chief d'œuvre: "omnium Dei operum excellentissimum atque primum:" and so Ewald and Züllig. But every consideration of the requirements of the context, and of the Person of Christ as set forth to us in this book, is against any such view. Others, as Calov., Bengel, Whitby, al., make ἀρχή = δεξων, which is impossible: as it is also to interpret κτιστος of the new spiritual creation, the church, as Ribera, Corn.-a-lap., Grot., Wetst., al. There can be little doubt that ἀρχή is to be taken in that pregnant sense in which we have it, e. g., in Wisd. xiii. 16, ἡ γὰρ ἰσχύς σου δικαιώσεως

ἀρχή,—ib. xiv. 27, ἡ γὰρ τῶν . . . εἰδώλων θεησκεία παρὸν ἀρχὴ κακοῦ καὶ αἰνῶ καὶ κέρας ἐστίν: and in the Gospel of Nicodemus, p. ii. cap. vii. Tischdf. Ev. Apoc. p. 307, where Satan is said to be ἀρχὴ τοῦ θανάτου καὶ βίβα τῆς ζωῆς, viz. the incipient cause. So Andr., Areth. in Catena [ἡ προκαταρκτικὴ αἰτία τῆς κτίσεως], Lyra, Vitr., Wolf, Stern, Hengst., De Wette, Ebrard, Düsterd., al. The latter asks the questions, "How could Christ write if it were only this present Epistle, if he were himself a creature? How could every creature in heaven and earth adore him, if he were one of themselves [cf. ch. xix. 10]? We need only think of the appellation of our Lord as the A and Ω [ch. xii. 13: cf. i. 8] in its necessary fullness of import, and we shall see that in the A lies the necessity of his being the ἀρχή of the Creation, as in the Ω that of his coming to bring the visible creation to an end": I know thy works, that (see above, ver. 1, where the construction is the same: I have thy whole course of life before me, and its testimony is, that . . .) thou art neither cold nor hot (the peculiar use of the similitude of physical cold and heat here, makes it necessary to interpret the former of the two somewhat differently to its common acceptation: so that while ζεστός, from ζέω [cf. τῷ πνεύματι ζέοντες, Rom. xii. 11], keeps its meaning of fervent, warm, and earnest in the life of faith and love, ψυχρός cannot here mean "dead and cold" as we say of the listless and careless professor of religion: for this is just what these Laodiceans were, and what is expressed by χλιαρός below. So that we must, as to speak, go further into coldness for ψυχρός, and take it as meaning, not only entirely without the spark of spiritual life, but also and chiefly, by consequence, openly belonging to the world without, and having no part nor lot in Christ's church, and actively opposed to it. This, as well as the opposite state of spiritual fervour, would be an intelligible and plainly-marked condition: at all events, free from that danger of mixed motive and disregarded principle which belongs to the lukewarm state: inasmuch as a man in earnest, be he right or wrong, is ever a better man than one professing

"But every consideration of the requirements of the context, and of the Person of Christ as set forth to us in this book, is against any such view."

"How could every creature in heaven and earth adore him, if he were one of themselves"



Fact is the Watchtower also left out page 370 of that scholars work where he shows Jesus was “not created but creative”

κ Cf. Isa. xliii. 7, xlii. 2. ούρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐκ καινόν. 13. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

1 Isa. lvi. 10 (LXX ὁ ἀληθινός). λέγει ὁ ἁμῆν, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινός, ἡ ἀρχὴ τῆς κτίσεως τοῦ θεοῦ. 15. Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι οὔτε ψυχρὸς εἶ οὔτε

κ Cf. on i. 7, Ps. lxxix. 37. κ = Genes. i. 2. ο See on Col. I. 15 f., also Just. Apol. ii. 6, Diognet. vii.

Jesus Christ are to him *σπῆλαι καὶ βάφοι νεκρῶν, ἐφ' οἷς γέγραπται μόνον ὄνοματι ἀνθρώπων*. The *μόνον* is emphatic. In the survival of P. during the later conquests which left the other six towns of the Apocalypse more or less ruined, Gibbon (ch. lxiv.) irrelevantly finds "a pleasing example that the paths of honour and safety may sometimes be the same".

Vv. 14-22. The message for Laodicea, where a church existed by 60 A.D. (Col. iv. 16).

Ver. 14. Jesus is *the Amen* because he guarantees the truth of any statement, and the execution of any promise, made by himself. He is consequently *the faithful and true witness*, whose counsel and rebuke (18, 19) however surprising and unwelcome, are therefore to be laid to heart as authoritative. A faithful witness is one who can be trusted never to misrepresent his message, by exaggeration or suppression, (*ἀληθινός* practically = *ἀληθής* as often, since a real witness is naturally a truthful and competent one) his veracity extending not only to his character but to the contents of his message. In point of sincerity and unerring insight (as opposed to "false" in both senses of the term), Jesus is the supreme moral critic; the church is the supreme object of his criticism. He is also absolutely trustworthy, and therefore his promises are to be believed (vv. 20, 21), or rather God's promises are assured and realised to men through him (cf. π. 1 αλ δ. in 2 Mac. ii. 11). Compare the fine Assyrian hymn of Ishtar (Jastrow, p. 343): "Fear not! the mind which speaks to thee comes with speech from me, withholding nothing. . . . Is there any utterance of mine that I addressed to thee, upon which thou couldst not rely?" (also, Eurip. Ion 1537). The resemblance of ἡ ἀρχὴ κ.τ.λ., to a passage in Colossians is noteworthy as occurring in an open letter to the neighbouring church of Laodicea (Philonic passages in Grill, pp. 106-110). Here the phrase denotes "the active source or principle of God's universe or creation" (*ἀρχή*, as in Greek philosophy

and Jewish wisdom-literature, = *αἰτία* or origin), which is practically Paul's idea and that of John i. 3 ("the Logos idea without the name Logos," Beyschlag). This title of "incipient cause" implies a position of priority to everything created; he is *the first* in the sense that he is neither creator (a prerogative of God in the Apocalypse), nor created, but creative. It forms the most explicit allusion to the pre-existence of Jesus in the Apocalypse, where he is usually regarded as a divine being whose heavenly power and position are the outcome of his earthly suffering and resurrection: John ascribes to him here (not at xii. 5, as Baldensperger, 85, thinks) that pre-existence which, in more or less vital forms, had been predicated of the messiah in Jewish apocalyptic (cf. En. xlviii.). This pre-existence of messiah is an extension of the principle of determinism; God foreordained the salvation itself as well as its historical hour. See the Egyptian hymn: "He is the primeval one, and existed when as yet nothing existed; whatever is, He made it after He was. He is the father of beginnings. . . . God is the truth, He lives by Truth, He lives upon Truth, He is the king of Truth." The evidence for the pre-existence of messiah in Jewish Christian literature is examined by Dr. G. A. Barton, *Journ. Bibl. Lit.* 1902, pp. 78-91. Cf. Introd. § 6.

Ver. 15. The moral nausea roused by tepid religion. It is best to be warm, and energetic; but even a frank repudiation of religion is at least more promising from an ethical standpoint (Arist. *Nik. Eth.* vii. 2-10) than a half-and-half attachment, complacently oblivious of any shortcomings. The outsider may be convinced and won over; there is hope of him, for he is under no illusion as to his real relation to the faith. But what can be done with people who are nominal Christians, unable to recognise that they need repentance and that Jesus is really outside their lives (ver. 20)? Cf. Dante's *Inferno*, iii. 30 f. For such homely metaphors and their effectiveness, compare the criticism of Longinus in *περὶ ὕψους*

NOR CRE

CITED IN GREEK TESTAMENT TO APRIL 8, 1977 THE SAME

So, to cover up the fact that Jesus really created **all things** making him God, the Watchtower had to change what their JW translation reads. So, what they did was add the word **other** before the words **all things** as we see in the Greek on the left side of the page below. Just about every place where it has been shown Jesus is God has been altered by the Watchtower society. The pattern has been set with the leaders of the Watchtower. Change what the bible really says and, only quote from scholars work that they want their members to see and leave out what the scholars really teach. This is demonic deception at its finest.

COLOSSIANS 1: 16—21	896
<p>εἰκὼν τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ἀοράτου, πρωτότοκος image of the God the invisible, firstborn πάσης κτίσεως, 16 ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ of all creation, because in him ἐκτίσθη τὰ πάντα ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς it was created the all (things) in the heavens καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τὰ ὀρατὰ καὶ and upon the earth, the (things) visible and τὰ ἀόρατα, εἴτε θρόνοι εἴτε the (things) invisible, whether thrones or κυριότητες εἴτε ἀρχαὶ εἴτε ἐξουσίαι· lordships or governments or authorities; τὰ πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν the all (things) through him and into him ἐκτίσται· 17 καὶ αὐτὸς ἔστιν πρὸ it has been created; and he is before πάντων καὶ τὰ πάντα ἐν αὐτῷ all (things) and the all (things) in him συνέστηκεν, 18 καὶ αὐτὸς ἔστιν ἡ it has stood together, and he is the κεφαλὴ τοῦ σώματος, τῆς ἐκκλησίας· head of the body, of the ecclesia; ὃς ἔστιν ἡ ἀρχή, πρωτότοκος ἐκ who is the beginning, firstborn out of τῶν νεκρῶν, ἵνα γένηται ἐν the dead (ones), in order that might become in πᾶσιν αὐτὸς πρωτεύων, all (things) he holding the first place, 19 ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ εὐδόκησεν πᾶν τὸ because in him he thought well all the πληρῶμα κατοικῆσαι 20 καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ fullness to dwell down and through him ἀποκαταλλάξαι τὰ πάντα εἰς αὐτόν, to reconcile the all (things) into him, εἰρηνοποιήσας διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ having made peace through the blood of the σταυροῦ αὐτοῦ, δι' αὐτοῦ εἴτε stake of him, through him whether τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς εἴτε τὰ ἐν the (things) upon the earth or the (things) in τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. the heavens. 21 καὶ ὑμᾶς ποτὲ ὄντας And you sometime being ἀπηλλοτριωμένους καὶ ἐχθροὺς τῇ having been alienated and enemies to the διανοίᾳ ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς mental perception in the works the</p>	<p>the image of the in- visible God, the first- born of all creation; 16 because by means of him all [other] things were created in the heavens and upon the earth, the things visible and the things invisible, no matter whether they are thrones or lord- ships or governments or authorities. All [other] things have been created through him and for him. 17 Also, he is before all [other] things and by means of him all [other] things were made to exist, 18 and he is the head of the body, the congrega- tion. He is the begin- ning, the first-born from the dead, that he might become the one who is first in all things; 19 because [God] saw good for all fullness to dwell in him, 20 and through him to reconcile again to himself all [other] things by making peace through the blood [he shed] on the torture stake,* no matter whether they are the things upon the earth or the things in the heavens. 21 Indeed, you who were once alienated and enemies because your minds were on the works that were</p>

Let me show you the undistorted truth of what firstborn in Colossians really is teaching us. First created it's telling us Jesus was the Firstborn (created), it is showing Christ's position as the firstborn. In Genesis 41:51 we see this. ⁵¹ And Joseph called the name of the **firstborn Manasseh**: For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house." Now look at Jeremiah 31:9 ⁹They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and **Ephraim is my firstborn**. You see what is being taught here? Being called the firstborn is seen as the position of preeminence in the family. Here is another place in the bible where we see God talking about the position or if you will the preeminence of a person. In Psalm 80: 27 in speaking about David it says, ²⁷Also I will make him my **firstborn**, higher than the kings of the earth." Everyone who has read the bible knows that David was the last one born in his family yet in Psalm 80 we see God placing David as the firstborn. Again, what we see in this verse is the person's position or ranking in the family. Moving over to Genesis 25: 30-34 we see another example

of what it means to be firstborn. ³⁰ And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom. ³¹ And Jacob said, **Sell me this day thy birthright.** ³² And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me? ³³ And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he swore unto him: and **he sold his birthright unto Jacob.** ³⁴ Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.” This is a classic case of a family member being the firstborn positionally. Here Esau gave up his firstborn position to Jacob who was not the first one born. So, when the Jehovah’s witnesses claim Jesus was the first one God ever created they missed the entire importance of what it means to be the firstborn as Paul was revealing, “in **all things** he might have the **preeminence**”. Once again we see the Watchtower purposely twist the scripture to their own destruction as Paul warned us. Colossians 1:16-18 had to be altered by the Watchtower as Colossians 1:16-18 is clear evidence Jesus is Jehovah who created all things!

We know Jesus is Jehovah come to Earth as a man. In John 20: we read the following. ²⁶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. ²⁷ Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. ²⁸ And Thomas answered and said unto him, My **LORD** and **my God.**” Take a look at the Greek text the Watchtower uses on the page below that is circled. Thomas called Jesus **Lord and God.** Do you understand that Thomas called Jesus Jehovah God and, did Jesus rebuke him? Not a all Jesus blessed Thomas. If Jesus wasn’t Jehovah he would have to had rebuked Thomas but he didn’t because there wasn’t anything to rebuke him for.

529	JOHN 20: 24—29
<p>ἀφέωνται they have been let go off τινῶν of some ones κεκράτηται. they have been retained.</p> <p>24 Θωμάς δὲ εἰς ἓκ τῶν δώδεκα, Thomas but one out of the twelve, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν μετ' the (one) being said Twin, not was with αὐτῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς. 25 ἔλεγον them when came Jesus. 25 Were saying οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ Ἐώρακαμεν therefore to him the other disciples We have seen τὸν κύριον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ἐάν the Lord. The (one) but said to them If ever μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσίν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον not I should see in the hands of him the type τῶν ἠλων καὶ βάλω τὸν δάκτυλόν μου of the nails and I should thrust the finger of me εἰς τὸν τύπον τῶν ἠλων καὶ βάλω into the type of the nails and I should thrust μου τὴν χεῖρα εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ of me the hand into the side of him, not not πιστεύσω. I would believe.</p> <p>26 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω And after days eight again were inside οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ Θωμάς μετ' αὐτῶν. the disciples of him also Thomas with them. ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῶν θυρῶν Is coming the Jesus of the doors κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον having been locked, and he stood into the midst καὶ εἶπεν Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. 27 εἶτα and said Peace to you. 27 Next λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ Φέρε τὸν he is saying to the Thomas Be bearing the δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε καὶ ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου, finger of you here and see the hands of me, καὶ φέρε τὴν χεῖρά σου καὶ βάλε εἰς and be bearing the hand of you and thrust into τὴν πλευρὰν μου, καὶ μὴ γίνου the side of me, and not be becoming ἄπιστος ἀλλὰ πιστός. 28 ἀπεκρίθη unbelieving but believing. 28 Answered Θωμάς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ὁ κύριός μου καὶ Thomas and he said to him The Lord of me and ὁ θεός μου. 29 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς the God of me! 29 Is saying to him the Jesus</p>	<p>they stand forgiven to them; if you retain those of any persons, they stand retained.”</p> <p>24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, who was called The Twin, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 Consequently the other disciples would say to him: “We have seen the Lord!” But he said to them: “Unless I see in his hands the print of the nails and stick my finger into the print of the nails and stick my hand into his side, I will certainly not believe.”</p> <p>26 Well, eight days later his disciples were again indoors, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, although the doors were locked, and he stood in their midst and said: “May you have peace.” 27 Next he said to Thomas: “Put your finger here, and see my hands, and take your hand and stick it into my side, and stop being unbelieving but become believing.” 28 In answer Thomas said to him: “My Lord and my God!” 29 Jesus said to him:</p>

From JW Greek text

Also notice on p. 529 on the JW text to the right that is underlined and circled. The Watchtower must believe Jesus is Jehovah because they did not change the LORD or the God. Did the Watchtower make another mistake? They teach Jesus is only a god yet they translated the verse which shows Jesus is God. Here is the dilemma the JW’s have. First of all, they teach you can not worship Jesus Christ. Yet Thomas in this passage clearly worshipped

Christ. If Jesus wasn't really Jehovah, he received worship that was forbidden for him to receive. If Jesus did that it would have made him a sinner. If Jesus was a sinner there goes your salvation! Why didn't Jesus do to Thomas what we see him do to Satan in Matthew 4:8-10⁸ Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;⁹ And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, **if thou wilt fall down and worship me.**¹⁰ Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, **Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only** shalt thou serve." We see other places in the bible where Jesus received worship and did not rebuke the people worshipping him.

When Jesus appeared to the apostles in Galilee, "they worshiped Him" on a mountain (Matthew 28:17)¹⁷ And when they saw him, they **worshipped him**: but some doubted." A few days after that, his disciples "worshiped Him" in Bethany (Luke 24:52).⁵² And they **worshipped him** and returned to Jerusalem with great joy".

Time and time again Jesus accepted the kind of praise from men that is due only to God. He never sought to correct his followers and redirect the worship away from himself as did the angel in Revelation or the apostle Paul in Acts 14. Nor did God strike Jesus with deadly worms for not redirecting the praise He received from men as He did Herod, who, when being hailed as a god, "did not give praise to God" (Acts 12:23).

Sadly, Jehovah's Witnesses have attempted to circumvent the obvious references to Jesus accepting worship by changing the word "worship" in their New World Translation to "obeisance" every time the Greek word *proskuneo* (the most prominent word for worship in the New Testament) is used in reference to Jesus. Over 30 times in the *New World Translation* (first published by the Jehovah's Witnesses Watchtower Bible and Tract Society in 1950) *proskuneo* is correctly translated "worship" when God the Father is the recipient of glory and praise. This Greek word occurs 14 times in the New Testament in reference to Jesus, yet **not once** do more recent editions of the *New World Translation* render it "worship;" instead, every time it is translated "obeisance." Allegedly, Mary Magdalene, the apostles, the blind man whom Jesus healed, etc., never worshiped Jesus; rather, they only paid "obeisance" to Him. Simply not true they worshipped him.

529 JOHN 20: 24—29

<p>ἀφένονται they have been let go off τινων of some ones κεκράτηνται. they have been retained.</p> <p>24 Θωμάς δὲ εἰς ἓκ τῶν δώδεκα, Thomas but one out of the twelve, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν μετ' the (one) being said Twin, not was with αὐτῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς. 25 ἔλεγον them when came Jesus. Were saying οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ Ἐωράκαμεν therefore to him the other disciples We have seen τὸν κύριον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ἐάν the Lord. The (one) but said to them If ever μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον not I should see in the hands of him the type τῶν ἡλῶν καὶ βάλω τὸν δάκτυλόν μου of the nails and I should thrust the finger of me εἰς τὸν τύπον τῶν ἡλῶν καὶ βάλω into the type of the nails and I should thrust μου τὴν χεῖρα εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ of me the hand into the side of him, not not πιστεύσω. I would believe.</p> <p>26 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω And after days eight again were inside οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ Θωμάς μετ' αὐτῶν. the disciples of him also Thomas with them. ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῶν θυρῶν Is coming the Jesus of the doors κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον having been locked, and he stood into the midst καὶ εἶπεν Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. 27 εἶτα and said Peace to you. Next λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ Φέρε τὸν he is saying to the Thomas Be bearing the δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε καὶ ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου, finger of you here and see the hands of me, καὶ φέρε τὴν χεῖρά σου καὶ βάλε εἰς and be bearing the hand of you and thrust into τὴν πλευρὰν μου, καὶ μὴ γίνου the side of me, and not be becoming ἄπιστος ἀλλὰ πιστός. 28 ἀπεκρίθη unbelieving but believing. Answered Θωμάς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ὁ κύριός μου καὶ Thomas and he said to him The Lord of me and ὁ θεός μου. 29 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς the God of me! Is saying to him the Jesus</p>	<p>αὐτοῖς; ἔν to them; likely</p> <p>κρατήτε you may retain</p> <p>they stand forgiven to them; if you re- tain those of any per- sons, they stand re- tained."</p> <p>24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, who was called The Twin, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 Consequently the other disciples would say to him: "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them: "Unless I see in his hands the print of the nails and stick my finger into the print of the nails and stick my hand into his side, I will certainly not be- lieve."</p> <p>26 Well, eight days later his disciples were again indoors, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, although the doors were locked, and he stood in their midst and said: "May you have peace." 27 Next he said to Thomas: "Put your finger here, and see my hands, and take your hand and stick it into my side, and stop being un- believing but become believing." 28 In answer Thomas said to him: "My Lord and my God!" 29 Je- sus said to him:</p>	<p>From JW Greek text</p>
---	--	---------------------------

So, who is Jesus really? All the scriptures show Jesus to be Jehovah in human form fulfilling his own prophecy to come to Earth and, be the savior for mankind. In the book of John Jesus repeats his real God nature to the religious men who point blank ask him who he was. John 8:28²⁸ Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that **I am** he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things." Jesus who is really Jehovah God used the term **I am** in John 8:58-19 "Jesus said to them, 'Truly, truly I say to you, **before** Abraham was, **I am**.' So they picked up stones to throw at him, but Jesus hid himself and went out of the temple".

The religious men knew exactly what Jesus was saying when he said **before Abraham was I AM**. They knew he was saying he is God and, that is why they wanted to stone him. Keep in mind, Moses asked God what his name was in Exodus 3: 13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? 14 And God said unto Moses, **I AM THAT I AM**: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, **I AM** hath sent me unto you. Now, if Jesus is using **I AM** to describe himself either he is in fact the same I AM that spoke to Moses or he is a liar. The only way the Jehovah witnesses will be able to see that Jesus is Jehovah is if the Holy Spirit opens their eyes to this truth.

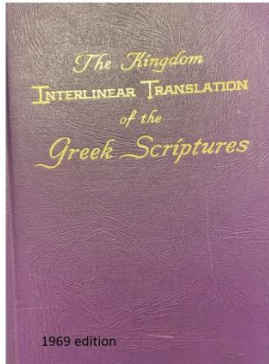
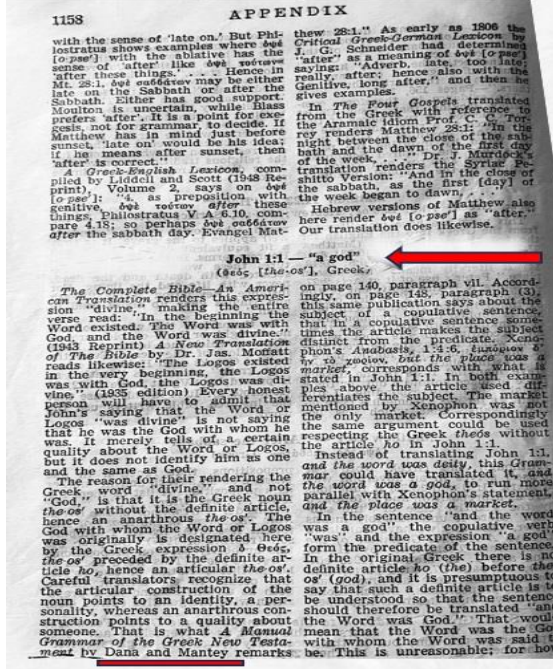
My Jesus of the bible is unlike the Jesus of the Watchtower's Jesus because my Jesus never lied about anything. Of course the Watchtower society under the guidance of the demon angels changed the meaning of John 8:58 and kicked out I AM and replaced it with **I have been**. Once again, the Watchtower had to change this verse because it showed Jesus to be God.

In verse 58 the key phrase in question is "ἐγὼ εἰμὶ" (ego eimi), which is typically translated as "I am." The reasons for translating it as "I am" instead of "I have been" are as follows: Verb Tense: The verb "εἰμὶ" (eimi) is in the present tense, not the past tense. Therefore, the most straightforward translation of "ἐγὼ εἰμὶ" is "I am." Translating it as "I have been" would require a different Greek construction, typically using the perfect tense. Theological Significance: "I am" carries a profound theological significance in this context.

By saying "**Before** Abraham was, I am," Jesus is making a claim to eternal existence and divinity. He is asserting that He existed before Abraham, and He is identifying Himself with as I said the divine name used in the Old Testament (Exodus 3:14), where God says, "I am who I am." Consistency with the Text: Translating "ἐγὼ εἰμὶ" as "I am" maintains consistency with how this phrase is used elsewhere in the New Testament, where Jesus uses it to make similar divine claims. The bottom line is this. Satan does not want people to believe God himself came to Earth and died for our sins. The only thing the Watchtower could do with verse 58 is distort it to make it say something it was not meant to say.

So, if you are a Jehovah Witness you have some real problems. Your leaders teach you Jesus is the Savior. Your leaders teach Jesus is only **a** god and not Jehovah God. Your leaders who were proven to be unlearned in Greek during that court case in 1954 changed how John 1:1 reads. The real word of God in John 1:1 reads as follows: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word **was with God**, and the Word **was God**." Satan used the JW unlearned leaders to translate John 1:1 the way they wanted their people to believe and, so they added the letter **a** before the word God making the Word who is Jesus a god.

After speaking with one of the elders of the Watchtower concerning how John 1:1 was translated, I started to check if what he told me about that scripture was correct. The elder pointed out to me from their book entitled: The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures, on page 1158 that a Greek scholar by the name of Dr. Julius Mantey confirmed John 1:1 should be translated was a god not was god. As a result of my research, I not only discovered what that elder told me was incorrect, I also uncovered how the Watchtower manipulated their teaching on John 1:1 and lied about Dr. Mantey's translation. Before checking what the elder told me, at first glance I thought it was impressive that they used a Greek scholar to back up how they translated the scripture. I had a problem I had to solve now because the bible I was reading from John 1:1 did not say a god it said was God. I figured the only way to find the truth was try and contact Dr. Julius Mantey and ask him directly if John 1:1 was correct in calling Jesus a god instead of was God? I told Dr. Mantey the Watchtower used his Greek translation of that verse to show Jesus is a god. Dr. Mantey got real up set and told me they misquoted his work. He told me he was going to contact the Watchtower society concerning misusing his Greek work. As a result of my phone conversation with Dr. Mantey he did contact the Watchtower society. Dr. Mantey kept in touch with me as you will see from the many letters he sent me. Mantey sent me copies of the letters he sent to the Watchtower society. Because I chose to check out what that elder told me about their translation of John 1:1, I found out the Watchtower distorted what Dr. Mantey's Greek work really meant. Since the JW leaders translated John 1:1 to read the Word was **a** god instead of the Word **was God**, let me show you how Satan worked to bring this lie about. To show you I am not making this up to mislead you as your own Watchtower society has, I will show you your own book and quote from it on John 1:1. Then I will show you what Satan did via the Watchtower leaders. The photo below is the Jehovah witnesses book The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures. You can see page 1158 where the elder pointed out Mantey's Greek work on John 1:1.



You see the red arrow above pointing to the JW explanation of why they render John 1:1 the way they did. At the bottom noticed the underlined in red. The JW leaders used the Greek New Testament by Dana and Mantey.

Now the Watchtower has a small book called Make Sure of All Things which you see on the next page. The leaders tell their members to make sure of all things. However, when a JW member brings something that doesn't flow with their leaders teaching to their attention such as the problem with John 1:1, their leaders tell the members not to challenge their authority. I took the approach to do the will of the Lord and to be as the Bereans as we read in Act 17:11. I quote, "Now the Berean Jews were of more noble character than those in Thessalonica, for they received the message with great eagerness **and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true.** Since talking with Dr. Mantey I have learned the members of the Watchtower society do the opposite of what Acts 17:11 teaches, they don't check anything their Watchtower teaches.

It is sad to say that the book below means nothing to the members of the Watchtower society because they are all mouth and no action. Let me make myself clear. The average member in the Watchtower never checks out what their leaders have quoted. Why? Because of fear! The leaders scare the members in thinking that anyone who points to troubles within their organization such as with the rendering of John 1:1 is from Satan. This is how the Watchtower controls their members. Satan laughs at them knowing he has successfully derailed the truth and put Acts 17:11 in the trash.



As I said, Dr. Mantey went after the JW organization after my phone conversation with him and, told the Watchtower organization never to quote from his Greek work again. What the JW organization did was lie about Mantey's work. The leaders followed the pattern of lies as they are following Satan who is the father of those

lies. Below you will see Dr. Mantey's letters to me. Mantey isn't the only scholar that had his work distorted by the Watchtower as seen in my book.

5-2-79
 Dear Frank:
 Thank you for your letter.
 A lawyer informed us we can't stop the printing in their New Testament, but we have stopped any further quoting me in other publications.
 As soon as I'm sending your letter to Oasis in Los Angeles and asking them to investigate some more.
 I'm to help make the 3rd TV film against JWs in my home here July 24, and to make another cassette soon about their distortion of Scripture to be broadcast from Watchtower, Kan.
 Sincerely
 L.R. Mantey, Ph.D.

May 28, 1979
 Dear Frank:
 Thank you for your letter. No news news!
 I write JWs to write to me, if they are in doubt.
 Jesus commanded (Matt. 28:19-20) that people be immersed in the name of Father, Son & Holy Spirit. Name is understood in meaning to appear before each person of the Trinity.
 Baptism is one required way to confess faith in Jesus, and it is the way to identify oneself with those who have determined to follow Jesus as long as they live.
 (1 Cor. 15:33) Love, Dr. Mantey

Northern Baptist Theological Seminary

MEMBER OF NEW TESTAMENT
JULIUS ROBERT MANTER

4-22-79

"THE THING WHICH THOU HAST SEEN
THE SAME COMETH TRUTH TO BAPTIST, MAN,
WHO SHALL BE MADE TO TEACH OTHERS ALSO."

Dear Mr. De Rosa:

In reply to your question, why I did not see the Watchtower Society when they quoted my statement about translating John 1:1.

When I first learned about it I sent a brief article to The Watchman Examiner, our national Baptist paper, expressing my disagreement with their interpretation of John 1:1, that they denigrated Jesus, who all through the NT is magnified and made equal with God the Father.

At the time it did not occur to me to see them.

A few years ago when we tried to do so we learned it was too late.

But I wrote to them warning them never to do so again, and that they had quoted me out of context.

May God help you any day.

Julius R. Mantey
414 Palmetto Rd
New Port Richey Fla 33552

Below is a 3-page letter I received from Dr. Mantey. This letter shows Dr. Mantey was extremely unhappy with how the leaders of the Watchtower translated the bible.

↙
A letter from Mantey to the Watchtower expressing his anger on being misquoted.

414 Plametto Road
 New Port Richey
 Florida 33552

July 11, 1974

Watchtower Bible & Tract Society
 17 Adams St.
 Brooklyn
 New York 11201

Dear Sirs:

I have a copy of your letter addressed to Caris in Santa Ana, California, and I am writing to express my disagreement with statements made in that letter, as well as in quotations you have made from the Dana-Mantey Greek Grammar.

(1) Your statement: "their work allows for the rendering found in the Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures at John 1:1." There is no statement in our grammar that was ever meant to imply that "a god" was a permissible translation in John 1:1.

A. We had no "rule" to argue in support of the trinity. *de lin ecting*

B. Neither did we state that we did have such intention. We were simply delineating the facts inherent in Biblical language.

C. Your quotation from p. 148 (3) was in a paragraph under the heading: "With the subject in a Copulative sentence." Two examples occur there to illustrate that "the article points out the subject in these examples." But we made no statement in this paragraph about the predicate except that, "as it stands the other persons of the trinity may be implied in theos." And isn't that the opposite of what your translation "a god" infers? You quoted me out of context. On pages 139 and 140 (VI) in our grammar we stated: "without the article theos signifies divine essence...theos en ho logos emphasizes Christ's participation in the essence of the divine nature." Our interpretation is in agreement with that in NEB and the TEV: "What God was, the Word

was"; and with that of Barclay: "The nature of the Word was the same as the nature of God", which you quoted in your letter to Caris.

(2) Since Colewell's and Harner's articles in JBL, especially that of Harner, it is neither scholarly nor reasonable to translate John 1:1 "The Word was a god". Word-order has made obsolete and incorrect such a rendering.

(3) Your quotation of Colwell's rule is inadequate because it quotes only a part of his findings. You did not quote this strong assertion: "A predicate nominative which precedes the verb cannot be translated as an indefinite or a 'qualitative' noun solely because of the absence of the article."

(4) Prof. Harner, vol 92:1 (1973) in JBL, has gone beyond Colewell's research and has discovered that anarthrous predicate nouns preceding the verb function primarily to express the nature or character of the subject. He found this true in 53 passages in the Gospel of John and 8 in the Gospel of Mark. Both scholars wrote that when indefiniteness was intended the gospel writers regularly placed the predicate noun after the verb, and both Colwell and Harner have stated that theos in John 1:1 is not indefinite and should not be translated "a god." Watchtower writers appear to be the only ones advocating such a translation now. The evidence appears to be 99% against them.

(5) Your statement in your letter that the sacred text itself should guide one and "not just someone's rule book". We agree with you. But our study proves that Jehovah's Witnesses do the opposite of that whenever the "sacred text" differs with their heretical beliefs. For example the translation of kolasis as cutting off when punishment is the only meaning cited in the lexicons for it. The mistranslation of ego eimi as "I have been" in John 8:58. The addition of "for all time" in Heb. 9:27 when nothing in the Greek New Testament supports it. The attempt to belittle Christ by mistranslating arche tes ktiseos "beginning of the creation" when he is magnified as "the creator of all things" (John 1:2) and as "equal with God" (Phil. 2:6) before he humbled himself and lived in a human body here on earth. Your quotation of

(A) Please turn to B.F. Westcott's work on John 8:58, right after Mantey's letter.

"The Father is greater than I am" (John 14:28) to prove that Jesus was not equal to God overlooks the fact stated in Phil. 2:6-8. When Jesus said that he was still in his voluntary state of humiliation. That state ended when he ascended to heaven. Why the attempt to deliberately deceive people by mispunctuation by placing a comma after "today" in Luke 23:43 when the Greek, Latin, German and all English translations except yours, even in the Greek in your KIT, the comma occurs after lego (I say)? - "Today you will be with me in Paradise". II Cor. 5:8, "to be out of the body and at home with the Lord". These passages teach that the redeemed go immediately to heaven after death, which does not agree with your teachings that death ends all life until the resurrection. Cf. Ps. 23:6 and Heb. 1:10.

The above are only a few examples of Watchtower mistranslations and perversions of God's Word.

In view of the preceding facts, especially because you have been quoting me out of context, I herewith request you not to quote the Manual Grammar of the Greek New Testament again, which you have been doing for 24 years. Also that you not quote it in any of your publications from this time on.

Also that you publically and immediately apologise in the Watchtower magazine, since my words had no relevance to the absence of the article before theos in John 1:1. And please write to Caris and state that you misused and misquoted my "rule".

On the page before the Preface in the grammar are these words: "All rights reserved - no part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission in writing from the publisher."

If you have such permission, please send me a photo-copy of it.

If you do not heed these requests you will suffer the consequences.

Regretfully yours,

Julius R. Mantey

Julius R. Mantey.

Below I gave you two interviews with Dr. Mantey on the distortions the JW organization made. The first video is only 10 minutes. The second is longer but will give you more details. You will hear Mantey talk about finding out what the Watchtower society did to his work. All the truth started to come out as a result of my contacting Mantey to make sure of all things.

Part 1 of Mantey interview [Link](#)



Part 2 of Doctor Mantey's interview [Link](#)



In 1982 I wrote Dr. Mantey again only to find out Mantey had passed away. However, Dr. Clifton J. Van Note who worked with Mantey and is also a Greek scholar wrote to me.

Dr. & Mrs. Clifton J. Van Note
 23 Hampton Drive
 Holiday, Florida 33590
 (813) 938-1049

3 August, 1982

Dear Mr. DiMora,

Mrs. Julius Mantey has forwarded your letter, which was addressed to Dr. Julius Mantey, to me so as to promptly answer your inquiry. Dr. Mantey has recently gone to be with The Lord. I can answer your question competently and from first hand information since my association with Dr. Mantey was for a number of years prior to his demise, and much of this time as a co-teacher of the scriptures with him.

Your question is one that crops up oftentimes because of the statement which the JW's placed in their interlinear translation. Incidentally, of the five men who purported to "translate" their version, only one of the five (Fred Franz) ever went to college, and that only for 1½ years. He attended the University of Cincinnati and left under encouragement of the University Officials. None of the alleged five interpreter-translators could even speak Hebrew or Greek, not so much as knowing the alphabets. Nathan Knorr was amongst those five people also.

In their deceitful, desperate and despicable and disreputable ways the leaders of the JW's have been promulgating gross error in their translations for a number of years. When Dr. Mantey heard of the way that they so ignominiously and contemptuously misquoted and grossly mis stated his grammatical reasonings, he sent the Watchtower a letter ordering them to make a retraction. They did not. He waited patiently and was beginning to bring suit against them for false representation of copyright material. We discussed the necessity of bringing suit in order to stop promulgating their heretical error. I have photos of his correspondence to them.

Now let us look at KAI THEOS EN HO LOGOS more closely. In the Greek order it is AND GOD WAS THE WORD. In this Greek order, THEOS, GOD, is the predicate and not the subject. (that is of the proposition)

The subject must be the WORD simply because John is not trying to show who is God, but who is the WORD. Also please note that the word THEOS is without the "article", which could not possibly have been omitted if the Apostle John had meant to designate the WORD as "A" GOD. It was no accident that the predicate was emphatically placed in the proposition before the subject, simply because of the progress of thought. This was the third and climaxing thought which relates to the first two propositions respecting the WORD. (a. In the beginning was; b. and the Word was with God)

THEOS in the last clause of the verse was mentioned above as being the predicate (nominative), since it has no article and is not the subject of EN and is further emphasized by its prior position in the sentence. Dr. Mantey often commented on this that, "Only sophomores in Greek Grammar would make this a god". This is rightfully so. The article with LOGOS shows that LOGOS is the subject of the verb EN and the fact that THEOS is without the article would designate it as the predicate nominative. THE EMPHATIC POSITION OF THEOS DEMANDS THAT WE TRANSLATE IT "...and the Word was GOD".

May the Lord bless you as you seek to serve Him IN TRUTH. Please, do you understand what I say when I ask you, are you born again? If you do not, please write to me again and let me send you some convincing literature.

Sincerely in Christ,

DR. C. J. VAN NOTE

If you are a follower of the Satanic JW organization I want you to think about this. If your leaders were so qualified to translate Greek into English, why did they go outside of their own translation committee to prove why they

translated John 1:1 to read a god instead of **was God**? Dr. Mantey wasn't the only Greek scholar the Watchtower distorted their Greek work.

By now if you are a practicing JW you are confused. At this point you should be confused because what the Watchtower society has been teaching you is from Satan not from God. Remember what 1 Corinthians 14:33 says? I quote, "For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace." You are confused because the way Satan would have you believe makes no sense and contradicts God's own words. If you are a JW, how can you claim to be saved if you don't know which God is the true God and True Savior since Jehovah God has made claim to the only true God and Savior?

I showed you what lies the Watchtower has pushed on their people concerning Dr. Mantey now I turn to Westcott D.D. In front of the JW's The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures book the Watchtower shows they present a literal word-for-word translation into English together with Brooks Foss and **Westcott D.D.** The Gospel According to St. John by [Brooke Foss Westcott](#) Here is the [Link](#) to Westcott's work. I want to show you Westcott teaches Jesus Christ is in fact God not a god. I will show you page 3 and page 140 where Westcott teaches Jesus (The Word) is God not a god.

The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures

Presenting a literal word-for-word translation into English under the Greek text as set out in "The New Testament in the Original Greek—The Text Revised by Brooke Foss Westcott D.D. and Fenton John Anthony Hort D.D." (1948 Reprint)

together with the

New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures, Revised Edition, a modern-language translation of the Westcott and Hort Greek Text, first published by them in the year 1881 C.E., with which are included the valuable Foreword and the Appendix of the said translation, with numerous footnotes and an Explanation of the Symbols Used in the Marginal References

PRODUCED BY

New World Bible Translation Committee

—1969 C.E.—

"OUR FATHER IN THE HEAVENS, LET YOUR NAME BE
SANCTIFIED. LET YOUR KINGDOM COME. LET YOUR
WILL TAKE PLACE, AS IN HEAVEN, ALSO UPON
EARTH."—Matthew 6:9, 10, NW.

Take careful notice of the last paragraph on the right side of page 3. Westcott says, "Literally, The (Word) was God. He who has just been declared to be God. Here is the [Link](#) so you can see for yourself.

- ¹Gen. 1, 1. 2 *The same was in the beginning with God.
- ²Col. 1, 16. 3 †All things were made by him;

and without him was not any thing made that was made.



to be derived directly from the Palestinian *Mtmsa*, and not from the Alexandrine *Logos*.

5. Though the term is not used in the apostolic writings in the sense of *Reason*, yet the first verse deals with the divine relations independently of the actual revelation to men. The "Word" (*λόγος*) of v. 1 includes the conception of the immanent word (*λόγος ἐνδιδάσκων*) of Greek philosophy in thought though not in language. But the idea is approached from the side of historical revelation. He who has been made known to us as "the Word" *was* in the beginning. Thus the economic Trinity, the Trinity of revelation, is shewn to answer to an essential Trinity. The Word as personal (*ὑποσώστατος*) satisfies every partial conception of the *Logos*.

6. The personal titles "the Word" and "the Word of God" must be kept in close connexion with the same terms as applied to the sum of the Gospel in the New Testament, and with the phrase "the word of the Lord" in the prophecies of the Old Testament. The Word, before the Incarnation, was the one source of the many divine words: and Christ, the Word Incarnate, is Himself the Gospel.

7. The evangelist uses the title *Word* and not *Son* here, because he wishes to carry his readers to the most absolute conceptions.

was with God] The phrase (*ἦν πρὸς*, Vulg. *erat apud*) is remarkable. It is found also Matt. xiii. 56; Mark vi. 3; Mark ix. 19; Mark xiv. 49; Luke ix. 41; 1 John i. 2. The idea conveyed by it is not that of simple coexistence, as of two persons contemplated separately in company (*εἶναι μετὰ*, iii. 26, &c.), or united under a common conception (*εἶναι σὺν*, Luke xxii. 56), or (so to speak) in local relation (*εἶναι παρὰ*, ch. xvii. 5), but of being (in some sense) directed towards and regulated by that with which the relation is fixed (v. 19). The personal being of the Word was realised in active intercourse with and in perfect communion with God. Compare Gen. i. 26, where the same truth is expressed under distinct human imagery. The Word "was with God" before He revealed God. The main thought is included in the statement that *God is love* (1 John iv. 16; comp. ch. xvii. 24); and it finds expression in another form in the description of "the life, the life eternal, which was manifested to men." This life "was with the Father" (*ἦν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα*, not *πρὸς τὸν θεόν*, 1 John i. 2); it was realised in the intercommunion of the divine Persons when time was not.

the Word was God] The predicate (*God*) stands emphatically first, as in iv. 24. It is necessarily without the article (*θεός* not *ὁ θεός*) inasmuch as it describes the nature of the

Word and does not identify His Person. It would be pure Sabellianism to say "the Word was *ὁ θεός*." No idea of inferiority of nature is suggested by the form of expression, which simply affirms the true deity of the Word. Compare for the converse statement of the true humanity of Christ v. 27 (*ὁμοιωσάμενος ἑαυτῷ ἑαυτὸν* note).

On the other hand it will be noticed that "the Word" is placed in personal relation to "God" (*ὁ θεός*) spoken of absolutely in the second clause; while in the third clause "the Word" is declared to be "God," and so included in the unity of the Godhead. Thus we are led to conceive that the divine nature is essentially in the Son, and at the same time that the Son can be regarded, according to that which is His peculiar characteristic, in relation to God as God. He is the "image of God" (*εἰκὼν τοῦ θεοῦ*) and not simply of the Father.

II. THE WORD IN RELATION TO CREATION (vv. 2—18).

This main section of the Prologue falls into three parts:

- 1. *The essential facts* (vv. 2—5).
- 2. *The historic manifestation of the Word generally* (vv. 6—13).
- 3. *The Incarnation as apprehended by personal experience* (vv. 14—18).

The Evangelist having given in the first verse such an idea as man can receive of the Word in Himself, next traces out step by step the mode in which the Word has entered into relation with Creation.

1. *The essential facts* (vv. 2—5).

This sub-section lays open the source of creation in the divine counsel (v. 2), the act of creation through the Word and by His Presence (v. 3), the being of things created in the divine idea (v. 4), and as manifested in history (v. 5).

2. In passing from the thought of the Personal Being of the Word in Himself to the revelation of the Word, the Evangelist brings the revelation into the closest connexion with the essential Nature of the Word by the repetition in combination of the three clauses of the 1st verse: *The same was in the beginning with God*. At the moment of creation that relation, which *was* eternally, was actually effective. Creation itself was (in some sense) the result of the eternal fellowship expressed in the relation of the Word to God.

The same] Literally, *This* [Word]; He who has just been declared to be God. The pronoun implies and emphasizes the whole previous definition. Comp. vi. 46, vii. 18, &c.



Here is a closer look at the right side of page 3 from Westcott's book where he goes on to state "the "Word" is declared to be "God". As usual the Watchtower lied about Westcott ever teaching that the Word was a god. The Watchtower can get away with this because they know their members will never check the original work by men the leaders quote from.

¹Gen. 1, 1. 2 *The same was in the beginning with God.

¹Col. 1, 16. 3 ^δAll things were made by him;

and without him was not any thing made that was made.

to be derived directly from the Palestinian *Memra*, and not from the Alexandrine *Logos*.

5. Though the term is not used in the apostolic writings in the sense of *Reason*, yet the first verse deals with the divine relations independently of the actual revelation to men. The "Word" (*λόγος*) of v. 1 includes the conception of the immanent word (*λόγος ἐνδιάθετος*) of Greek philosophy in thought though not in language. But the idea is approached from the side of historical revelation. He who has been made known to us as "the Word" *was* in the beginning. Thus the economic Trinity, the Trinity of revelation, is shewn to answer to an essential Trinity. The Word as personal (*ἑνωστικός*) satisfies every partial conception of the *Logos*.

6. The personal titles "the Word" and "the Word of God" must be kept in close connexion with the same terms as applied to the sum of the Gospel in the New Testament, and with the phrase "the word of the Lord" in the prophecies of the Old Testament. The Word, before the Incarnation, was the one source of the many divine words; and Christ, the Word Incarnate, is Himself the Gospel.

Word and does not identify His Person. It would be pure Sabellianism to say "the Word was *ὁ θεός*." No idea of inferiority of nature is suggested by the form of expression, which simply affirms the true deity of the Word. Compare for the converse statement of the true humanity of Christ v. 17 (*ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστίν* note).

On the other hand it will be noticed that "the Word" is placed in personal relation to "God" (*ὁ θεός*) spoken of absolutely in the second clause; while in the third clause "the Word" is declared to be "God," and so included in the unity of the Godhead. Thus we are led to conceive that the divine nature is essentially in the Son, and at the same time that the Son can be regarded, according to that which is His peculiar characteristic, in relation to God as God. He is the "image of God" (*εἰκὼν τοῦ θεοῦ*) and not simply of the Father.

II. THE WORD IN RELATION TO CREATION (vv. 2—18).

This main section of the Prologue falls into three parts:

Now look at what Westcott stated about the Word on page 140. Westcott goes to the words I am in speaking about Jesus. I quote, "I am) The phrase marks a timeless existence." Do you understand what this means? Westcott tells us the Word Jesus is God. So, If a JW tells people Jesus Christ is really Michael the Arch Angel who God created, there is no way Michael can be Jesus because there is only one God with a timeless existence and, that is the Almighty God Jehovah.

unto you : but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham ?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him : but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

father whom you delight to name (v. 53) and in whom you trust (v. 39), *rejoiced* with the joy of exultation in his eager desire, in his confident hope, *to see my day, and he saw it and was glad.* I am He for whom he looked as the fulfilment of all that was promised to him; and you, who profess to be his children, pretend that I do him dishonour in claiming power which he could not have.

rejoiced (ἠγαλλίασθε, *exulted*) *to see*] The peculiar construction (ὅσα ἴδῃ, *Vulg. ut videret*) may be explained by considering that the joy of Abraham lay in the effort to see that which was foreshadowed. It lay not in the fact *that* he saw, nor was it *in order* to see; but partial vision moved him with the confident desire to gain a fuller sight. Winer's translation ('Gramm.' § xciv. 8, c) "that he should see" obscures this sense.

my day] That is probably the historic manifestation of the Christ (comp. Luke xvii. 31) without any special reference to any particular point in it as the Passion. It may be however that the historic work of Christ is regarded in its consummation in the day which is spoken of emphatically as "that day," "the day of the Son of man" (Luke xvii. 30), "the day of Christ" (Phil. i. 6, 10, ii. 16).

he saw it] The reference cannot be to any present vision in Paradise (comp. Hebr. xi. 13). The tense of the original is decisive against this view. All conjecture must be uncertain, but there is nothing unnatural in the supposition that the faith shewn in the offering up of Isaac may have been followed by some deeper, if transient, insight into the full meaning of the promises then renewed. Such faith was in itself, in one sense, a vision of the day of Messiah.

According to the Jewish tradition ('Bere-shith R.' 44 Wünsche) Abraham saw the whole history of his descendants in the mysterious vision recorded in Gen. xv. 8 ff. Thus he is said to have "rejoiced with the joy of the Law."

57. *Then said the Jews...*] **The Jews therefore said...**, still persisting in the literal interpretation of the words.

fifty years old] This age was the crisis of completed manhood (Num. iv. 3). There was an early tradition (probably based on this passage) that Christ was about 50 years old at the Passion (Iren. 'Adv. Hær.' ii. 22. 3 f.). This opinion was said to be derived from St John. However strange it may appear, some such a view is not inconsistent with the only fixed historic dates which we have with regard to the Lord's life, the date of His birth, His Baptism, and the banishment of Pilate.

hast thou seen...] The language of the Lord is again (v. 53) misquoted; and on this occasion the misquotation completely misrepresents the thought.

58. There can be no doubt as to the meaning of the final answer which follows as a natural climax to what had been said before. Abraham died: Christ was the Giver of life. Abraham was the father of the Jews: Christ was the centre of Abraham's hope. Abraham came into being as a man: Christ is essentially as God. And this closing revelation is prefaced by the solemn words which fix attention upon its substance. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was—was born, came to be—I am* (ἔγω εἰμι ἃ γενέσθαι ἐγὼ εἶμι, *Vulg. antequam feret Abraham ego sum*).

I am] The phrase marks a timeless existence. In this connexion "I was" would have expressed simple priority. Thus there is in the phrase the contrast between the created and the uncreated, and the temporal and the eternal. At the same time the ground of the assurance in v. 51 is made known. The believer lives because Christ lives, and lives with an absolute life (comp. xiv. 19).

59. *Then took they up...*] *They took up therefore...*, as understanding rightly the claim which was advanced in the last words. If the sentence had been a simple affirmation of the claim to Messiahship, it would have been welcomed. Comp. x. 14. But it was the affirmation of a new interpretation of Messiah's nature and work. Comp. x. 30 f.

going through...passed by] This clause must be omitted in accordance with a combination of the best authorities.



Once again, we see that the Greek scholars outside the Watchtower say the opposite of what the Watchtower wants you to think. They used Westcott's work to make people think that what Westcott wrote aligns up with the a god that the Watchtower teaches. The Watchtower also quotes from William Barclay's Greek work and of course Barclay's Greek work was also distorted by the Watchtower. When I went to the Barclay's original work the Watchtower quoted from I saw what was left out from Barclay's work.

Questions from Readers

● In John 1:1 the term "god" is applied to both the Father and the Son, the Word. But in the Greek text the word for "god" (*theos*) is written differently in these two instances. Why? What does it mean?

To a person unfamiliar with the Greek language it might seem that there is a significance indicated by the fact that first the word is spelled *theon* and next *theos*. But the difference is simply a matter of complying with the Greek grammatical case used.

John 1:1 reads: "In [the] beginning the Word was, and the Word was with God (ὁ θεός, literally, the god), and the Word was a god (θεός)."

Greek has five cases—nominative, genitive, dative, accusative and vocative. How a word is

THE WATCHTOWER — MAY 15, 1977

spelled can vary depending on the case in which it is used. Take, as an example, the definite article "the." In the masculine gender "the" is respectively written in the first four of these cases: ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τὸν, in the singular number.

Similarly, in John 1:1 the word *theos* is spelled in accord with the particular case being employed. In the first instance ("the Word was with God") it is in the accusative case and thus is spelled *theon*. But in the second occurrence it is in the nominative case, and so it is spelled *θεός*. The spelling of *theos* does not of itself indicate the person or position of the one designated, as 2 Corinthians 4:4, 6 illustrates. In verse four Satan is identified as *θεός*, "the god of this system of things," and in verse six the Creator is designated *θεός*. The spelling is *theos* in both verses, for the nominative case is used in each. So the fact that *theos* is spelled differently in its two occurrences in John 1:1 does not show any difference in meaning; "god" is the meaning in both instances.

What is interesting is that in John 1:1 the definite article ὁ [ho] is not used in front of *theos* when applied to the Son, the Word. Re-

319

A) B) regarding this point the noted Bible translator William Barclay writes:

Now normally, except for special reasons, Greek nouns always have the definite article in front of them. . . . When a Greek noun has not got the article in front of it, it becomes rather a description than an identification, and has the character of an adjective rather than of a noun. We can see exactly the same in English. If I say: 'James is *the* man', then I identify James with some definite man whom I have in mind; but, if I say: 'James is man', then I am simply describing James as human, and the word man has become a description and not an identification. If John had said *ho theos en ho logos*, using a definite article in front of both nouns, then he would definitely have identified the *logos* [the Word] with God, but because he has no definite article in front of *theos* it becomes a description, and more of an adjective than a noun. The translation then becomes, to put it rather clumsily, 'The Word was in the same class as God, belonged to the same order of being as God'. . . . John is not here identifying the Word with God. To put it very

simply, he does not say that Jesus was God." —*Many Witnesses, One Lord* (1963), pages 23, 24.

Hence, in both their translations Dr. Edgar J. Goodspeed and Dr. James Moffatt render the phrase as, "the Word [or Logos] was divine." This reflects the fine distinction in wording that the apostle John used, a distinction that accords with the fact that Jesus was not equal in power and eternity with the Father but was the created Son of the Father. (1 Cor. 11:3) The *New World Translation* accurately renders the verse: "In [the] beginning the Word was, and the Word was with God, and the Word was a god."

"WATCHTOWER" STUDIES FOR THE WEEKS

- June 19: The "Tree" Whose Fall Shocks the World. Page 300. Songs to Be Used: 1, 3.
- June 26: Get Out from Under That "Pretty" Tree!, 11-20. Page 306. Songs to Be Used: 80, 27.
- July 3: Get Out from Under That "Pretty" Tree!, 121-40. Page 310. Songs to Be Used: 84, 59.

"The Watchtower" 5/15/77 p.319,320

(Didn't we leave something out?)

After I read that Watchtower article on W. Barclay, I wrote Barclay a letter to see if like the other Greek scholars the Watchtower distorted his work. by the Watchtower if they did the same thing to Barclay. Don't mail a letter to me as I have moved from that address over 40 years ago.

Frank J DiMora
 7386 Calle Real #6
 MOJETA ca 93117

William Barclay
 32 Holmhead Road
 Glasgow G44 3AR

Dear Mr Barclay,
 According to "The Watchtower" 5-15-77
 P. 319-320, the Watchtower is suggesting
 you teach that the translation of John 1:1
 should be a god because of the definite
 article. Is that so? I'm sending a
 copy of watchtower 5-15-77. Can you
 tell me if the Watchtower Society was
 honest in what they say? Can you
 tell me how you believe John 1:1
 should be read, a god, OR the Word
was God.

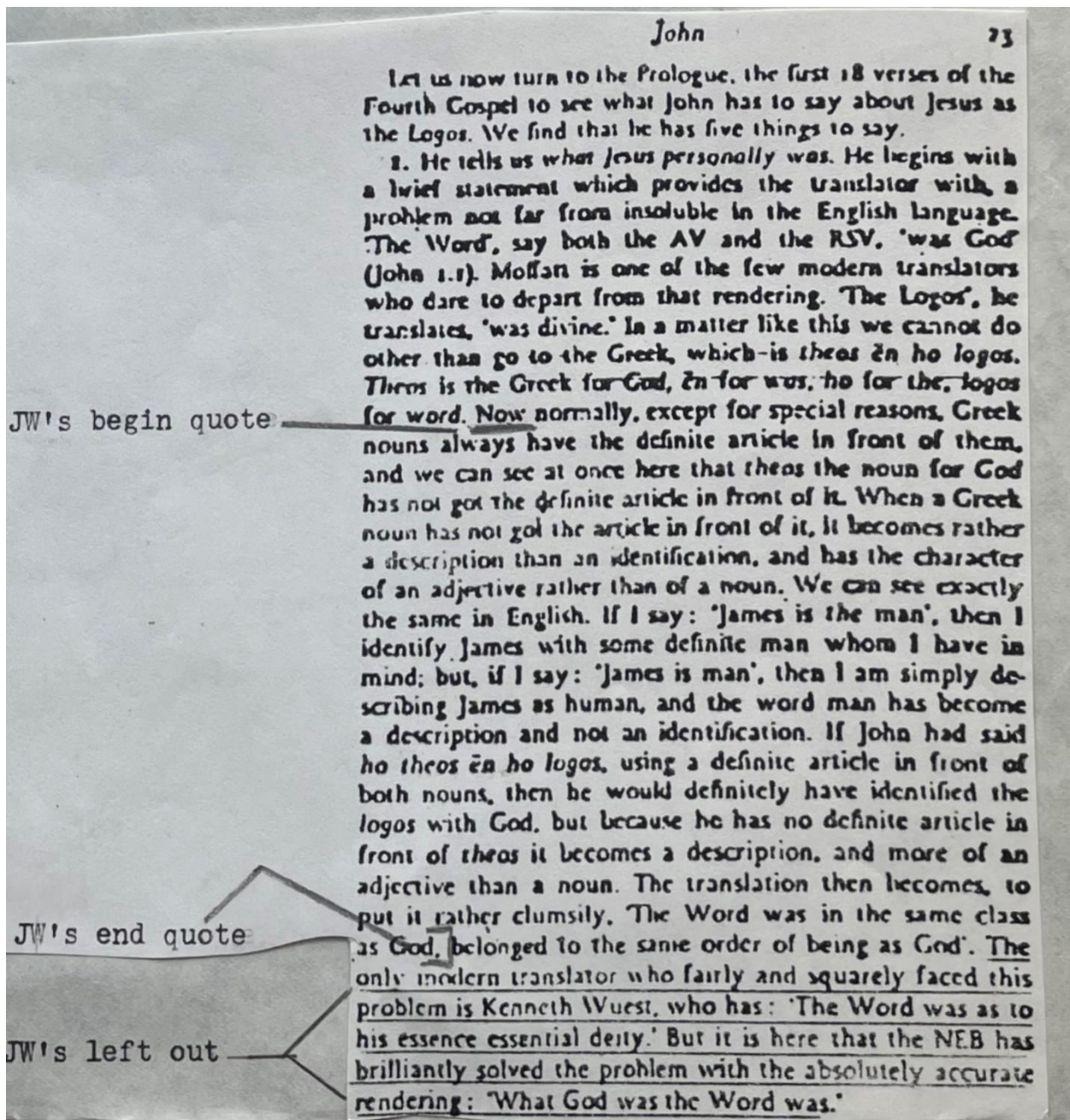
Please write back to me on
 this matter for I am seeking to
 show the truth.

Also if the Watchtower isn't
 telling the truth, what have you done
 to stop them from quoting you?

Thank you

Frank J DiMora

I received a note that Barclay had passed away, so I needed to go to Barclay's original text for the answer. As you can see from Barclay's work below, he teaches Jesus is not a god **but is God**. Please note the section the Watchtower left out on purpose.



I ask the Jehovah's witnesses, do you think it is honest to quote only part of a scholars work and leave out the most important part? In the case of Barclay's work you can see what the Watchtower left out on purpose.

In 1 John 5:20 John tells us that Jesus is the **True God** with a big **G** not a little **g**. I quote, "And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. **This is the true God**, and eternal life. There will always be only one True God and his name on Earth was Jesus Christ and his name in heaven is Jehovah.

So, your problems keep building up because now you have to give an answer to which God are you going to choose as the real True God? Is it the Lord Jehovah or Jesus Christ? You can not have two Gods, unless you follow Satan's teaching as does the Watchtower organization.

Your leaders do not want you to know the truth about who God and Jesus really are! The only way that the word of God does not cause confusion concerning the True God and True Savior is Jehovah of the Old Testament is in fact the same God in Christ in the New Testament. The prophecies confirm this fact.

Your leaders have changed the scriptures to fit what they want you to believe, and they do not want you to challenge them on what you are taught by them. There is a reason for this. If you really make sure of all things you will find out your leaders are sending you on the road that is leading to hell. By the way, the false prophets and false teachers of the Watchtower also changed the real meaning of what hell is. Satan wants you to believe there is no lake of fire as Jesus taught us. What do your JW leaders teach you as to what happened to Jesus after Jews had Jesus killed?

The Watchtower also lied about the Greek Scholar A. T. Robertson's work. On page 1159 of that same JW Greek text, the Watchtower pointed to A. T. Robertson's work to prove John 1:1 should have been translated a god not Was God. However, Just like Dr. Mantey and Barclay's Greek work A. T. Robertson's work was also distorted.

can the Word be with the God and at the same time be that same God?

True, on page 178, Green's *Handbook to the Grammar of the Greek Testament* has this to say on the significance of the article: "206. Hence arises the general rule, that in the simple sentence the Subject takes the article, the Predicate omits it. The subject is definitely before the mind, the predicate generally denotes the class to which the subject is referred, or from which it is excluded." Then this *Handbook* adds some sentences to illustrate this general rule regarding an anarthrous predicate, such as, "thy word is truth," "the Word was God," "God is love"; and next the *Handbook* says: "Had the article been employed with the Predicate in the above case, the sentences would have read thus: . . . *Thy Word is the Truth*, and nothing else can be so described; *the Word was the entire Godhead*, and *God and Love are identical*, so that in fact Love is God." Such an explanation is, in itself, an unintended admission that "the Word" of John 1:1 is not the same god as the God with whom the Word is said to be. Hence the omitting of the article in the predicate of a simple sentence is shown to be only a general rule, and not one that holds good in every case. One such case where that general rule does not hold true is John 1:1. The definite article "the" was there omitted, but not according to that general rule; it was not omitted with the idea that it should be understood by the reader.

Here we agree with Dr. A. T. Robertson when he says: "'God and love' are not convertible terms any more than 'God' and 'Logos' or 'Logos' and 'flesh.' . . . The absence of the article here is on purpose and essential to the true idea." (Page 768, *A Grammar of the Greek New Testament*) John's inspired writings and those of his fellow disciples show what the true idea is, namely, the Word or Logos is not God or the God, but is the Son of God, and hence is a god. That is why, at John 1:1, 2, the apostle refers to God as the God and to the Word or Logos as a god, to show the differ-

ence between the two. Hence he deliberately left out the definite article in the predicate which describes who or what the Word (Logos) was.

With a reference to the *Grammar* by Dr. Robertson the *Manual Grammar* by Dana and Mantey, page 140, says: "Surely when Robertson says that θεός [*the-os*'], as to the article, 'is treated like a proper name and may have it or not have it' (R. 761), he does not mean to intimate that the presence or absence of the article with θεός has no special significance. We construe him to mean that there is no definite rule governing the use of the article with θεός, so that sometimes the writer's viewpoint is difficult to detect, which is entirely true. But in the great majority of instances the reason for the distinction is clear. The use of θεός in John 1:1 is a good example."

The above disposes of the trinitarian argument that the article was omitted before θεός in the predicate of John 1:1 according to the general rule that it was not needed, but would be understood. On page 761 Robertson's *Grammar* says: "Among the ancient writers ὁ θεός [*ho the-os*'] was used of the god of absolute religion in distinction from the mythological gods." So, too, John 1:1, 2 uses ὁ θεός to distinguish Jehovah God from the Word (Logos) as a god, "the only begotten god" as John 1:18 calls him.

In further proof that the omitting of the definite article in the predicate of John 1:1 by the apostle was deliberately meant to show a difference, we quote what Dr. Robertson's *Grammar* says on page 767: "(i) NOUNS IN THE PREDICATE. These may have the article also." In our footnote^a below we give a list of texts in John alone which have the definite article before the noun in the predicate. Any reader with the Greek text can check these. If a "general rule" made it unnecessary, then why was the definite article used before the noun in the predicate in all these cases? All this shows that the omitting of the definite article in the predicate may be, not according to any general rule, but for a specific purpose outside that rule.

^a John 1:4, 9, 20, 21, 25, 49; 3:28; 4:29, 42; 5:35; 6:14, 35, 48, 50, 51, 58, 63, 69; 7:26, 40, 41; 8:12; 10:7, 9, 11, 14, 24; 11:25, 27; 14:6; 15:1, 5; 18:33; 20:31; 21:24. In these verses the Greek text uses the definite article.

Did Dr. A. T. Robertson really teach Jesus was only a god?

You will see DR. Robertson taught the opposite, that Jesus was God

THE MINISTER AND HIS GREEK NEW TESTAMENT

BY

A. T. ROBERTSON, M.A., D.D., LL.D., LITT.D.

PROFESSOR OF NEW TESTAMENT INTERPRETATION,
SOUTHERN BAPTIST THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY,
LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY

Ἐν ἁγίῳ καὶ ἀκίβητῳ



NEW YORK
GEORGE H. DORAN COMPANY

CHAPTER V

THE GREEK ARTICLE AND THE DEITY OF CHRIST

THE objections to the real Deity of Jesus Christ have taken various forms (philosophical, historical, theological, exegetical, grammatical). There are those who will not take Jesus as Lord of life and death because they cannot comprehend the mystery of the Incarnation and who refuse to admit the possibility of the union of God with man in the person of Jesus Christ. There are those who reject the historical evidence for the existence of Jesus and seek to explain the record of his life and death as myth and legend. There are those who say that Jesus lived and was the noblest of men and was deified by Paul and John (or whoever wrote the Fourth Gospel) after the fashion of the Roman emperors. There are those who accept the New Testament writings as adequate interpretations of Christ and Christianity, but who say that Trinitarianism is a misinterpretation of the New Testament. Jesus was, indeed, the Son of God, but only in the sense that all believers are, greater in degree, to be sure, but not in kind.

And then the grammarians have had their say, pro and con, on this great subject. As early as 1798 Granville Sharp wrote a monograph on the subject

61

THE GREEK ARTICLE AND THE DEITY OF CHRIST 67

There is no solid grammatical reason for one to hesitate to translate 2 Pet. 1:1, "our God and Saviour Jesus Christ," and Tit. 2:13, "our great God and Saviour Christ Jesus." It is true that thus we have two passages added to the side of the Trinitarian argument to make up for the loss of 1 Tim. 3:16 and 1 Jo. 5:7-8. Scholarship, real scholarship, seeks to find the truth. That is its reward. The Christian scholar finds the same joy in truth and he is not uneasy that the foundations will be destroyed. It is interesting to note also that in Acts 20:28 both the King James Version and the Canterbury Revision have "the church of God, which he purchased with his own 'blood,'" whereas the American Standard Version has "the church of the Lord" (so Moffatt). Here the difference is a matter of text, not of the article. But the two oldest and best manuscripts (the Vatican and the Sinaitic) read "God," which is almost certainly right. There is a good deal more that can be said concerning the Greek article and the Deity of Christ, but enough has been said concerning the crucial passages to show the part that the article plays in the argument.

A word should be said concerning the use and non-use of the article in John 1:1, where a narrow path is safely followed by the author. "The Word was God."⁹ If both God and Word were articular, they would be coextensive and equally distributed and so interchangeable. But the separate personality of the Logos is affirmed by the construction used and Sabellianism is denied. If God were

⁹ Θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος.

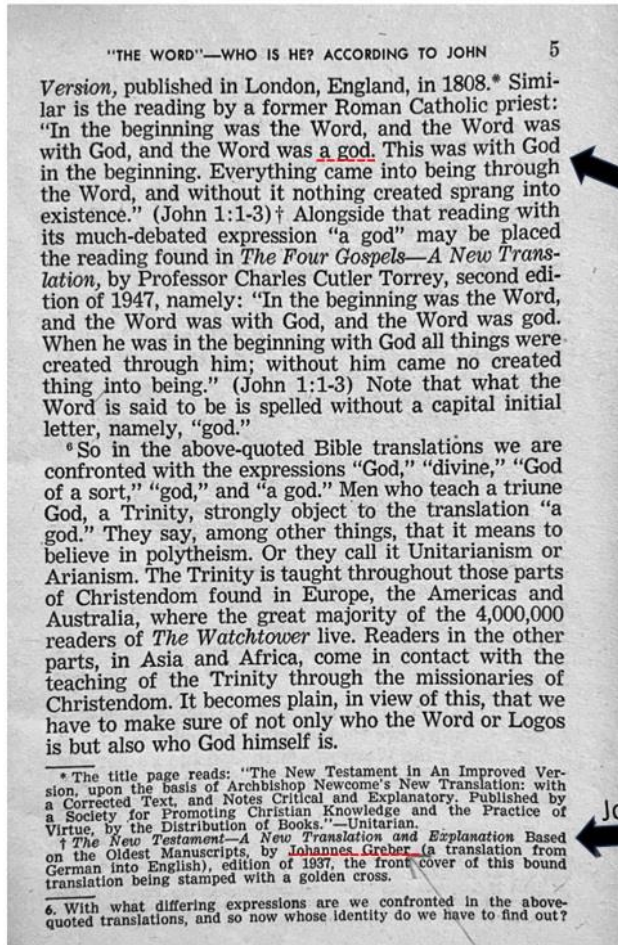
68 THE MINISTER AND HIS GREEK NEW TESTAMENT

articular and Logos non-articular, the affirmation would be that God was Logos, but not that the Logos was God. As it is, John asserts that in the Pre-incarnate state the Logos was God, though the Father was greater than the Son (John 14:28). The Logos became flesh (1:14), and not the Father. But the Incarnate Logos was really "God only Begotten in the bosom of the Father" (1:18 correct text).

In Rom. 9:5 the punctuation is in dispute and the article plays no decisive part in the meaning. Westcott and Hort punctuate the sentence so as to make God in apposition with Christ, as do the English Versions. This punctuation makes Paul apply the word God to Christ as we find it in John 1:1 and 2 Pet. 1:1 and Tit. 2:13. In Col. 1:16-17 Paul treats Christ as Creator and Upholder of the Universe.

Here is the link that will take you to A. T. Robertson's Greek work. [Link](#)

Do you think I am kidding when I state, I want you to see that Satan is behind the Watchtower's push to get people to believe Jesus is only a god and not God. In the 1962 booklet put out by the Watchtower entitled: The Word Who Is He? According To John on page 5 you will see the Watchtower used a former Roman Catholic priest by the name of Johannes Greber to prove John 1:1 should be rendered a god. So, you may ask what is wrong with the Watchtower using Greber's work? Greber is a Satanist who was known for communicating with the dead and the Watchtower knew this!



The Watchtower uses the Satanic spirit medium Johannes Greber who is a x Roman Catholic priest to prove to their members Jesus is only a god not Was God.

Johannes Greber

In the Watchtower of February 15, 1956 the Watchtower taught their members that Johannes Greber is someone their members should stay away from. Why? Because as that Watchtower article shows Greber is a spirit medium which is Satanic. Greber was in communication with the spirit World. If you read the bible you would know this said to be dealing with satanic forces. So, in one article you have the Watchtower use Greber to prove Jesus is only a god while at the same time they show Greber to be a spiritist which is satanic. You know why the Watchtower can get away with such demonic teaching? As I stated before the Watchtower knows their members will not check their work! If you are a JW and continue to follow a leader who has used a Satanic person to disprove what Jesus Christ stated in John 1:1 and John 2:19 than be aware what God thinks about you. **Leviticus 19:31** "Do not turn to **mediums** or necromancers; do not seek them out, and so make yourselves unclean by them: I am the LORD your God." **Leviticus 20:6** "If a person turns to **mediums** and **necromancers**, whoring after them, I will set my face against that person and will cut him off from among his people." **Deuteronomy 18:10-12** Let no one be found among you who sacrifices their son or daughter in the fire, who practices divination or sorcery, interprets omens, engages

in witchcraft or casts spells, or who is a *medium or spiritist or who consults the dead*. Anyone who does these things is *detestable to the LORD*; because of these same detestable practices the LORD your God will drive out those nations before you.

This Feb. 15, 1954 is where the JW leaders put down Johannes Greber as a spirit medium and someone against the Lord.



Announcing JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM

Vol. LXXVII

February 15, 1956

Number 4

¹⁰ Says Johannes Greber in the introduction of his translation of *The New Testament*, copyrighted in 1937: "I myself was a Catholic priest, and until I was forty-eight years old had never as much as believed in the possibility of communicating with the world of God's spirits. The day came, however, when I involuntarily took my first step toward such communication, and experienced things that shook me to the depths of my soul. . . . My experiences are related in a book that has appeared in both German and English and bears the title, *Communication with the Spirit-World: Its Laws and Its Purpose.*" (Page 15, ¶ 2, 3) In keeping with his Roman Catholic extraction Greber's translation is bound with a gold-leaf cross on its stiff front cover. In the Foreword of his aforementioned book ex-priest Greber says: "The most significant spiritualistic book is the Bible." Under this impression Greber endeavors to make his New Testament translation read very spiritualistic.

¹¹ Spiritualism claims that there are good spirits and bad spirits and that it does not want to have anything to do with the bad spirits but tries to communicate only with the good spirits. At 1 John 4:1-3 the Bible says: "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world." Greber's translation of these verses reads: "My dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to learn whether they come from God. For many false spirits have emerged from the abyss and gone out into the world, and are speaking through human mediums. This is

how you can find out whether a spirit comes from God: every spirit who confesses that Jesus Christ appeared on earth as a man, comes from God. While every spirit who seeks to destroy belief in Jesus as our Lord incarnated does not come from God, but is sent by the adversary of Christ. You have been told that such spirits would come, and they are already appearing in the world." Very plainly the spirits in which ex-priest Greber believes helped him in his translation.

"TRY THE SPIRITS"

¹² However, when the apostle John says, "Try the spirits," or, "Test the spirits," he does not mean for us to dabble in spiritualism and get in touch with the spirits by means of spirit mediums, ouija boards or planchettes or other spiritistic paraphernalia and try out which is a good spirit and which is a bad one. By "spirits" here John is referring, not to invisible spirit creatures, but to the purpose, the intent or the motivation of the prophesying or public declaration made by men respecting God and Christ. Hence *An American Translation* reads: "Do not believe every inspired utterance, but test the utterances to see whether they come from God, for many false prophets have come out into the world." And the *New World Translation* reads: "Do not believe every inspired expression, but test the inspired expressions to see whether they originate with God." To test these inspired utterances or inspired expressions of the prophets or mouthpieces of various religions to see whether they are inspired by God's spirit or not, we do not have to go to spiritualist séances or mediums. Long ago Jehovah God inspired his prophet Isaiah to say: "Bind up the testimony, seal the teaching among my disciples. And when they say to you, 'Consult the mediums and the wizards who chirp and mutter,' should not a people consult their God? Should they consult the dead

P. 44

11, 12. (a) What is a questionable translation of 1 John 4: 1-3? (b) What right understanding of this passage is derived from its accurate translation?

Just in case you think I am trying to pull the wool over your eyes, check out your Watchtower book *Make Sure Of All Things*, you see below. Look at the box to the right that I outlined for you. The Watchtower uses Greber again to show they agree with his translation on John 1:1. Are you now ready to leave a Satanic organization? [Link](#) to book below.

"MAKE SURE
OF ALL THINGS
Hold Fast To What Is Fine"

A quote this book 1965 p. 489

Greek Testament (1525). From Tyndale the verse found its way into the King James Version. It is universally discredited by Greek scholars and editors of the Greek text of the New Testament.—*The Goodspeed Parallel New Testament* (Chicago; 1943), Edgar J. Goodspeed, p. 557.

"The words, 'in heaven, the Father . . . bear witness on earth', constitute what is often called the *Comma Ioauneum*, or text of the Heavenly Witnesses. Without it the translation would run, 'For there are three that bear witness, the Spirit and the water and the blood'. In the opinion of nearly all critics and of most Catholic writers of the present day the words were not contained in the original text; at the same time, until further action be taken by the Holy See it is not open to Catholic editors to eliminate the words from a version made for the use of the faithful."—*The Westminster Version of the Sacred Scriptures* (London; 1931), Cuthbert Lattey, S. J., and Joseph Keating,

S. J., general editors, Vol. IV, pp. 145, 146.

John 1:1, 2 Mentions Only Two Persons, Not Three

John 1:1, 2, AV "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God."

Modern translations and Greek grammar make meaning clear

John 1:1, AT "In the beginning the Word existed. The Word was with God, and the Word was divine."

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God; and the Word was a god."—*The New Testament—A New Translation and Explanation Based on the Oldest Manuscripts (a translation from German into English: 1937) by Johannes Greber*.

"In the beginning the Word was, and the Word was with God, and the Word was a god."—*New World Translation* (New York; 1961).

War

War in Our Day Part of Sign of Conclusion of Wicked System of Things

Matt. 24:3, 4, 7, 8 "While he was sitting upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples approached him privately, saying: 'Tell us, When will these things be, and what will be the sign of your presence and of the conclusion of the system of things?' And in answer Jesus said to them: ' . . . nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be food shortages and earthquakes in one place after another. All these things are a beginning of pangs of distress.'"

Dan. 11:40 "In the time of the end the king of the south will engage with him in a pushing, and against him the king of the north will storm with chariots and with horsemen and with many ships; and he will certainly enter into the lands and flood over and pass through."

See also Rev. 6:4.

War to Be Brought to an End by God Through His Prince of Peace

Ps. 46:9 "He is making wars to cease to the extremity of the earth. The bow he breaks apart and does cut the spear in pieces; the wagons he burns in the fire."

Satan via the leaders of the Watchtower are the masters of deception, lies and misleading their members. Now that you have seen the proof that the Watchtower quotes from Johannes Greber the spiritist as seen from his translation of John 1:1. Let's see the satanic twist from the Watchtower teaching about spiritists. To begin, I want you to see the JW.org web site and what it says about spiritists. On the JW site the leaders teach why they don't celebrate birthdays. Here is the link for that site [Link](#). I want you to look at the underlined in red. This underlined is where the JW leaders are telling their member that they the JW witnesses condemn the practice of spiritism.



← <https://www.jw.org/en/jehovahs-witnesses/faq/birthdays/>

Why Don't Jehovah's Witnesses Celebrate Birthdays?

Why Don't Jehovah's Witnesses Celebrate Birthdays?

Jehovah's Witnesses do not celebrate birthdays because we believe that such celebrations displease God. Although the Bible does not explicitly forbid celebrating birthdays, it does help us to reason on key features of these events and understand God's view of them. Consider four of these aspects and related Bible principles.

1. **1. Birthday celebrations have pagan roots.** According to *Funk & Wagnalls Standard Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology, and Legend*, these celebrations originated from the belief that on a person's birthday, "evil spirits and influences have the opportunity to attack the celebrants" and that "the presence of friends and the expression of good wishes help to protect the celebrant." The book *The Lore of Birthdays* says that in ancient times, birthday records were "essential for the casting of a horoscope" based on "the mystic science of astrology." This book adds that "birthday candles, in folk belief, are endowed with special magic for granting wishes."

The Bible, however, condemns the use of magic, divination, spiritism, or "anything like this." (Deuteronomy 18:14; Galatians 5:19-21) In fact, one reason why God condemned the ancient city of Babylon was that its inhabitants practiced astrology, which is a form of divination. (Isaiah 47:11-15) Jehovah's Witnesses are not preoccupied with the roots of every custom; yet when the Scriptures give such pointed indications, we do not ignore them.

2. **2. The early Christians did not celebrate birthdays.** *The World Book Encyclopedia* says that "they considered the celebration of anyone's birth to be a pagan custom." The Bible shows that the apostles and others who were taught directly by Jesus established a pattern that all Christians should follow.—2 Thessalonians 3:6.

3. **3. The only commemoration that Christians are required to keep involves, not a birth, but a death—that of Jesus.** (Luke 22:17-20) This should not be surprising, for the Bible says that "the day of death is better than the day of birth." (Ecclesiastes 7:1) By the end of his life on earth, Jesus had made a good name with God, making the day of his death more important than the day of his birth.—Hebrews 1:4.

→ Birthday celebrations have pagan roots. According to *Funk & Wagnalls Standard Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology, and Legend*, these celebrations originated from the belief that on a person's birthday, "evil spirits and influences have the opportunity to attack the celebrants" and that "the presence of friends and the expression of good wishes help to protect the celebrant." The book *The Lore of Birthdays* says that in ancient times, birthday records were "essential for the casting of a horoscope" based on "the mystic science of astrology." This book adds that "birthday candles, in folk belief, are endowed with special magic for granting wishes."

The Bible, however, condemns the use of magic, divination, spiritism, or "anything like this." (Deuteronomy 18:14; Galatians 5:19-21) In fact, one reason why God condemned the ancient city of Babylon was that its inhabitants practiced astrology, which is a form of divination. (Isaiah 47:11-15) Jehovah's Witnesses are not preoccupied with the roots of every custom; yet when the Scriptures give such pointed indications, we do not ignore them.

On the next page I again take you to the Watchtower's own web site. Look at their section Part 3-What Do the Scriptures Say about "Survival After Death"?. On this page when you scroll down you will come to the next photo below that is highlighted in blue. In the blue section, this is where the Watchtower leaders talk about Johannes


Greber being a spiritist. The leaders even cite Gerbers's book. I quote "one Johannes Greber, a former Catholic clergyman, has become a spiritualist and has published the book entitled "Communication with the Spirit World, Its laws and Its Purpose." (1932, Macoy Publishing Company, New York)" Here is the link to the photos you see below. [Link](#)

JWS Online Library | 1880 - 2022
Historical Archive to preserve expressions of faith

Search Search

< The Watchtower—1955 Oct 1

- Announcements >
- Check Your Memory >
- Delinquency Diagnosed >
- Exploitation of Hypnotism >
- Holding Fast the Public Declaration of Our Hope >
- Part 19—Christian Neutrals in America During World War II >
- Part 3—What Do the Scriptures Say About "Survival After Death" >**



[View PDF](#)

The content displayed below is for educational and archival purposes only. Unless stated otherwise, content is © Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. You may be able to find the original on wot.jw.org

Part 3—What Do the Scriptures Say About "Survival After Death"?

In two parts (previously published) of this three-part serial, readers saw how in our day Christendom's clergy, as well as certain of her high civic and military strong men, have resorted to occultism just as such human leaders regularly did in ancient times for gaining advance information, guidance and comfort. Although today's foremost scientists have carefully investigated, with aid of special instruments, they admit being still baffled by and unable to measure occult or spiritistic phenomena. Spiritualism, the rapidly spreading modern religion, keeps on insisting that unseen spirit persons, who now talk and otherwise communicate with willing humans, really are 'immortal souls' of men, women and children who once lived on earth and have died. Flatly contradicting that claim of spiritualists, the Bible uniformly and consistently teaches that the human soul dies. Destructibility of the human soul is repeatedly declared in the Bible's record of powerful sermons by Jesus Christ, Peter and Paul, as well as in writings by Moses and other ancient Hebrew witnesses of Jesus' Father, the living God, JEHOVAH. Also, the Bible's detailed account of the behavior of unholy, rebellious persons, both human and angelic (who thousands of years ago lived on earth), now throws a tremendous flood of light on today's deeply deceptive activity of some of those same still-living and now-invisible angelic persons who keep on actually talking with and otherwise trying to influence living humans to believe in "survival after death." Perils of such corrupting intercourse with rebel angels, and how to defend oneself against their deadly encroachments, are freely and fully discussed in this

JWS Online Library | 1880 - 2022
Historical Archive to preserve expressions of faith

Search Search

< The Watchtower—1955 Oct 1

- Announcements >
- Check Your Memory >
- Delinquency Diagnosed >
- Exploitation of Hypnotism >
- Holding Fast the Public Declaration of Our Hope >
- Part 19—Christian Neutrals in America During World War II >
- Part 3—What Do the Scriptures Say About "Survival After Death" >**
- Preaching by Means of Truck Signs >
- Pursuing My Purpose in Life >

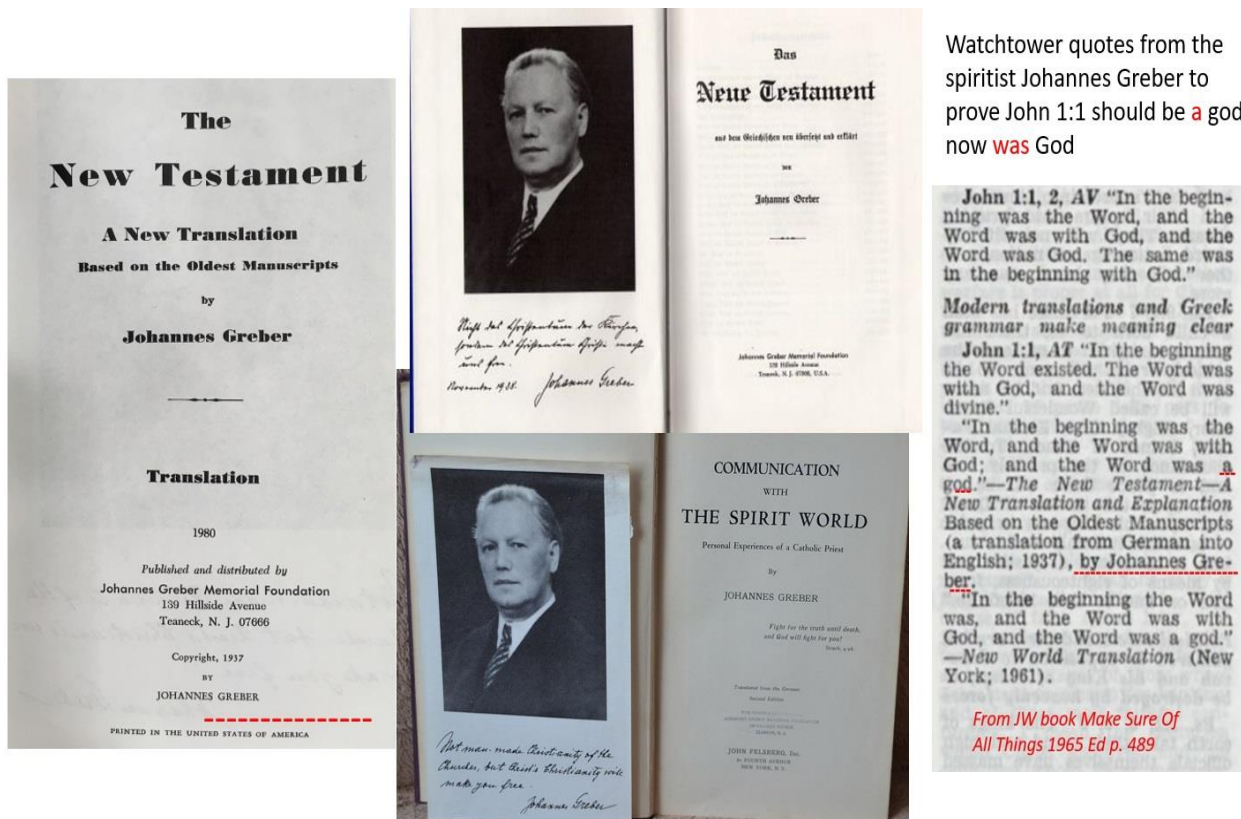
these accounts is subject to the ordinary laws of historical criticism, and some accounts have certainly been proved doubtful. Others leave no room for prudent doubt. As a rule, God permits a soul only occasionally to communicate momentarily a warning, or a request for prayers, but nothing fantastical. Likewise, the messages are spontaneous, and not due to the curious efforts of people seeking the truth from the dead. The Church tests the messages received, or claimed as received, in order to discern whether good or evil spirits are responsible for the communication. (1) The message must in no way conflict with Catholic teaching or moral principles. Gal. 1., 9. . . ."—Pages 73, 74 of the book *Radio Replies*, by Rumble and Carty, with the Imprimatur of Archbishop J. G. Murray, of St. Paul, Minnesota, February 11, 1938, and with a Preface by Monsignor Fulton J. Sheen, D.D. (9th printing of 1939)

33-36. (a) Can one sensibly rely on Roman Catholicism as a shield against the perils of spiritism's advance? (b) What published testimony confirms the soundness of your answer?

33 Is such official Catholic teaching as the above an impenetrable defense against the invasion of spiritism? No! It is an invitation to spiritism, and the conditions in Roman Catholic lands, such as Peru, Costa Rica, Cuba and Haiti, show Roman Catholicism to be no bulwark against this spreading peril. In such lands the Catholic people, even up to 90 per cent, mix spiritism or voodooism right in with Roman Catholicism, practicing both at the same time with no objection or penalty by the priests. It comes as no surprise that one Johannes Greber, a former Catholic clergyman, has become a spiritualist and has published the book entitled "Communication with the Spirit World, Its laws and Its Purpose." (1932, Macoy Publishing Company, New York) In its Foreword he makes the typical misstatement: "The most significant spiritualistic book is the Bible; for its principal contents hinge upon the messages of the beyond to those existing in the present."

³⁴ Said Jean Brierre, a Haitian undersecretary of state, concerning visitors to his land of Haiti: "Most of them cannot realize that Voodoo, or Vodun as we also call it, isn't black magic at all but a benign religion practiced by more than ninety per cent of our people—a religion which in their view does not prevent their being also good Catholics. A Haitian who goes to a Voodoo houmfort, or temple, on a Saturday evening participates in the rites all night, then goes to a Catholic church and attends Mass early the following morning. . . . If you'll look into it, you'll find that many of the Voodoo gods and goddesses, or loas, as we call them, have their counterpart in Catholic saints." (*True (The Man's Magazine)*, of October, 1949) That includes the "Virgin Mary," and everywhere the cross is used, especially to try to ward off evil spirits.

Without a question the Watchtower knows Johannes Greber is a spiritualist and is someone who an enemy of God. Fact is the JW leaders stated, “however, the **bible condemns** the use of magic, divination, **spiritism**”. So, as a Jehovah witness you need to confront your leaders and ask them this question. Why are you teaching JW followers from Greber’s work who is someone who you made it a point for your members to stay away from? If the bible as you teach your own members condemns such spiritism why in the world are you quoting work from this spiritist? Let me give you the answer to that question. They needed to find someone who would change Jesus being **the word was God** to a god so, they used Satan’s helper Greber to do it!



Watchtower quotes from the spiritist Johannes Greber to prove John 1:1 should be a god now **was** God

John 1:1, 2, AV "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God."

Modern translations and Greek grammar make meaning clear

John 1:1, AT "In the beginning the Word existed. The Word was with God, and the Word was divine."

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God; and the Word was a god."—*The New Testament—A New Translation and Explanation* Based on the Oldest Manuscripts (a translation from German into English; 1937), by Johannes Greber.

"In the beginning the Word was, and the Word was with God, and the Word was a god."—*New World Translation* (New York; 1961).

From JW book *Make Sure Of All Things* 1965 Ed p. 489

Here, the Watchtower fully exposes who Johannes Greber was. I quote from *The Watchtower 1956 February 15 pp. 110-111 pars. 10-11 Triumphant over Wicked Spirit Forces*. "10 Says Johannes Greber in the introduction of his translation of *The New Testament*, copyrighted in 1937: "I myself was a Catholic priest, and until I was forty-eight years old had never as much as believed in the possibility of communicating with the world of God's spirits. The day came, however, when I involuntarily took my first step toward such communication, and experienced things that shook me to the depths of my soul. . . . My experiences are related in a book that has appeared in both German and English and bears the title, *Communication with the Spirit-World: Its Laws and Its Purpose*." (Page 15, ¶ 2, 3) [Link](#)

In keeping with his Roman Catholic extraction Greber's translation is bound with a gold-leaf cross on its stiff front cover. In the foreword of his aforementioned book ex-priest Greber says: "The most significant spiritualistic book is the Bible." Under this impression Greber endeavors to make his *New Testament* translation read very spiritualistic." Take a minute and look this up at your Kingdom hall.

Take another look at a prophecy concerning God being God, not a god. I quote, Isaiah 7:14¹⁴ Therefore the **Lord himself** shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name **Immanuel**. Now let us take a look at who fulfilled this prophecy. Read Matthew 1:23. "Behold, the virgin shall conceive and

bear a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel" (which means, **God with us**)." This prophecy is a reference to the birth of Jesus, emphasizing the belief that Jesus is the fulfillment of Old Testament prophecy and, that he is "**God with us**." Not a god with us but, God in the form of Christ the man.

Here is another lie the Watchtower has forced on their members. The JW organization not only has lied about the Lord's physical resurrection, but they also altered how Jesus died. As you can see from the JW text below on page 1156 they found this real old book entitled Decruce Liber Primus to prove to their members Jesus was crucified on a stake not on a cross as we read in the bible. The JW organization used Justus Lipsius picture in his book to show Jesus on a stake. The believers in Christ fellowship I was part of had to hunt down the Decruce Liber Primus book that the JW organization used on p. 1156 to see if this material was distorted as we found so many other teaches by the Watchtower. Because the book is so rare it took some time to find it however, we found the book at the Huntington Library. Now, since the average JW member never checks anything their leaders say they would never find out that on page 661 of Justus Lipsius book he showed how Jesus was crucified on a cross not a stake. Picture below is from Jehovah Witness book entitled: "The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures dated 1969 page 1156. This is the book and picture the Watchtower uses to teach their members Jesus was killed on a tree not on a cross. However, as you will see, that too is a lie.

APPENDIX

thing. At Galatians 3:13 the apostle Paul quotes from Deuteronomy 21:22, 23, which reads: "if any man has committed a sin deserving death, and if he is put to death by being impaled upon a stake, his corpse must not remain all night upon the stake; you must be sure to bury him the same day, for an impaled man is under God's curse."—*Moffatt; An Amer. Trans.*

Hence the Jewish Christians would hold as accursed and hateful the stake upon which Jesus had been executed. Says the celebrated Jewish authority, Moses Maimonides, of the 12th century: "They never hang upon a tree which clings to the soil by roots; but upon a timber uprooted, that it might not be an annoying plague for a timber upon which anyone has been hanged is buried; that the evil name may not remain with it and people should say, 'This is the timber on which so-and-so was hanged.' So the stone with which anyone has been stoned; and the sword, with which the one killed has been killed; and the cloth or mantle with which anyone has been strangled; all these things are buried along with those who perished." (*L. Cassaubon's Exercitationes contra Baronium*, 16, An. 34, No. 134) Says Kalinski in *Vaticinia Observationibus Illustrata*, page 342: "Consequently since a man hanged was considered the greatest abomination—the Jews also hated more than other things the timber on which he had been hanged, so that they covered it also with earth, as being equally an abominable thing."

The book *The Cross and Crucifixion* by Hermann Fulda, Breslau, Germany, 1878, says: "Trees were not everywhere available at the places chosen for the public execution. So a simple beam was sunk into the ground. On this the outlaws, with hands raised upward and often also with their feet, were bound or nailed. This simple cross was the oldest instrument erected by human hand for punishment with crucifixion; and because of its very simplicity it has maintained itself in this form alongside its somewhat more artificial double down to the end. After submitting much proof, Fulda concludes: "Je-

*CRUCIFIXIO: Quamvis diffinitur a Cruce, hinc
Pallat, dicitur, vel Cereus Farra, quae semper efficitur,
rudi palo & infirmi ligno proficitur. Nam tu-
dem ecce palum componit & alligata cum*



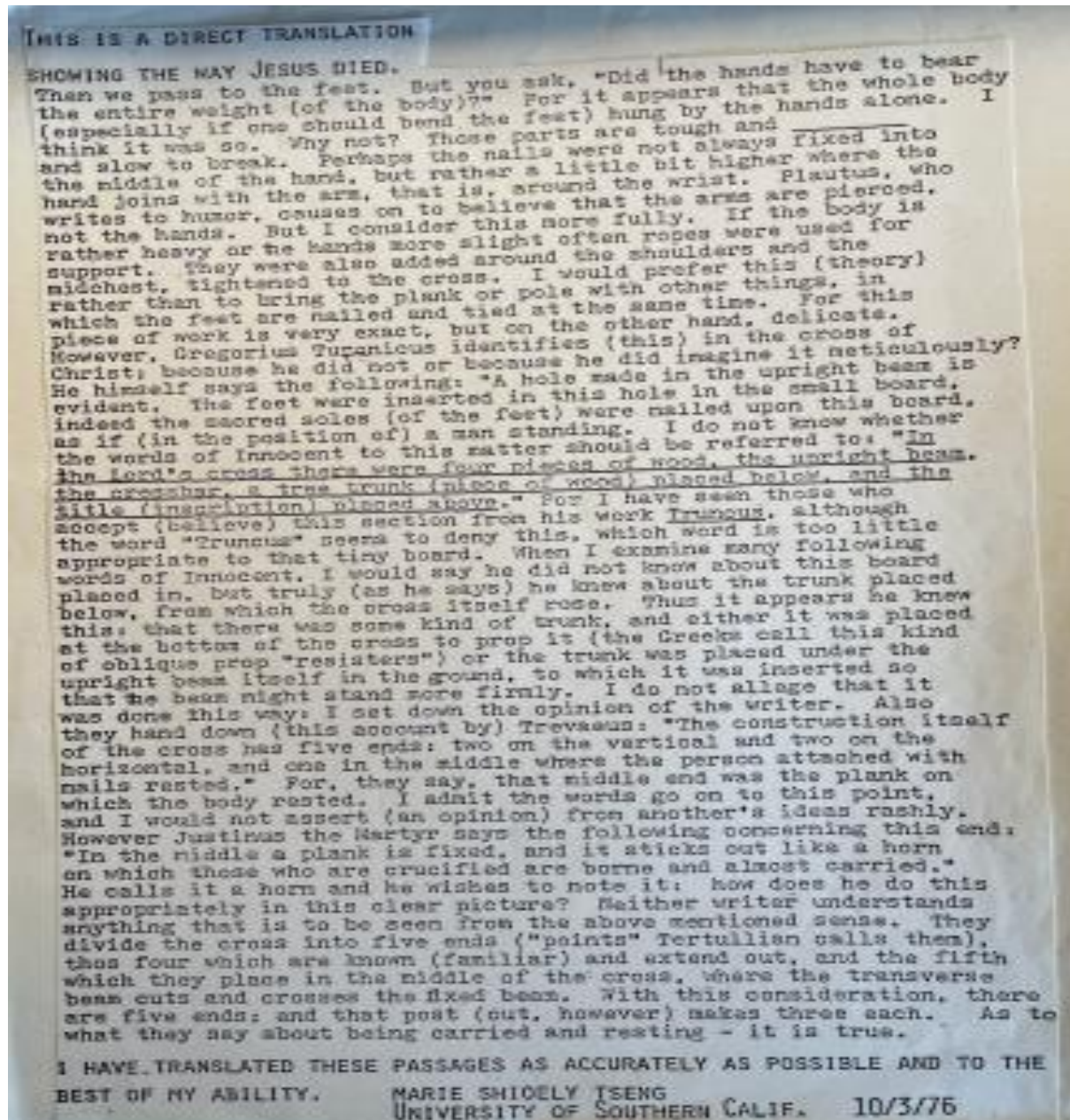
*Cruce. Sed in eius verbis menda de Cereis
Farra. Ceterum sic appellatur quia far in-
generitudo atque non omnis Ceres sic eth-
ra. sed cerea aliova. & in loco quatuor voluit*

*Cruce simplex illustrata by
Justus Lipsius. See page 1155*

fusion by Hermann Fulda, Breslau, Germany, 1878, says: "Trees were not everywhere available at the places chosen for the public execution. So a simple beam was sunk into the ground. On this the outlaws, with hands raised upward and often also with their feet, were bound or nailed. This simple cross was the oldest instrument erected by human hand for punishment with crucifixion; and because of its very simplicity it has maintained itself in this form alongside its somewhat more artificial double down to the end. After submitting much proof, Fulda concludes: "Je-



Below is the translation from Justus Lipsius book which informs the reader that Christ was hung on a cross not a sake or tree as the JW's would have us believe. Are you a brave JW? If you are go back and ask your Watchtower society why did they not publish page 661 that really shows the truth how Jesus was crucified? Just another tactic to keep the members away from those who know the truth about them. My group took Justus Lipsius page 661 to the University of Southern California to be translated. We did this to make sure there was no bias in the translation. Lipsius made it known there was a definite distinction between how Jesus was crucified compared to others during that Roman rule. There could only be only reason why the Watchtower did not show page 661 to their members, they wanted to keep the real crucifixion away from their members. This is how Satan works.



If you are a Jehovah witness and want more information on what Lipsius wrote concerning how Jesus really was crucified you will need the following information. As I said, the book was very hard to find, and it hasn't been archived yet on the net yet. Lipsius book is not being catalogued as *De Cruce Liber Primus* nor as *De Cruce Libri*

Tres, but it was in Volume III of Lipsius' *Opera Omnia* (complete works). You can buy this book on line now and read it for yourself or you can click this [Link](#) and see what other information Stephen E. Jones has provided.

We really didn't need Justus Lipsius work to prove how Jesus was crucified because the bible itself makes it clear Jesus hung on a cross. Let me show you the proof text. John 20:"²⁵ The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his **hands** the print of the **nails**, and put my finger into the print of the **nails**, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe." If Jesus died on a stake why did the Apostle use nails instead on a nail? The reason is because Jesus had his hands stretched out on the cross and each hand had a nail in it. The Bible simply says that Jesus had wounds in **His hands** (John 20:25-27). The Greek word translated "**hands**" is *cheir*, which means literally "hands."

John 21:18-19 "¹⁸ Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, **thou shalt stretch forth thy hands**, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. ¹⁹ This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me." In this case Jesus foretells the manner in which Peter will die. Notice, Christ said Peter would die with his **hands stretched out**. This is the same way Christ was crucified. If Jesus was crucified on a stake the scripture should have read but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt put one hand over the other as you saw in the picture the Watchtower wanted you to see. The following scriptures drive the point home Jesus was crucified on a cross. Mark 15: ²⁷ And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. If he died on a stake it would have said his right and left side. Matthew 27:³⁷ And set up over his head his accusation written, This Is Jesus The King Of The Jews. If the Lord died on a stake the sign would be put over his hands.

The Watchtower society has been full of lies from the beginning. Let me give you another example. In the Watchtower book called "Jehovah's Witnesses in The Divine Purpose" 1959 on page 63 it was stated that a biography of Pastor Russell **was never written**. Can I prove this is a lie? Scroll down past p. 63 below to see the truth.

of the fastest growing religious organizations in many countries. . . .

Pastor Russell, . . . a name as sincerely loved and as bitterly hated as almost any in American history.

Around that name for years raged some of the bitterest controversies which ever divided the Christian world, and the controversies still rage, although his name is not so much heard in the discussions. . . .

All through his life, he had told his followers not to revere him as more than just a fellow man with divine guidance. And he taught them this so well that his work passed into the hands of others with hardly a moment's halt and the publishing house which he founded has never published a biography of Pastor Russell.¹

LOIS: Perhaps the fact that his name has been ignored by the world is in his favor. It would seem that all of God's servants in times past were considered of little importance in the eyes of the world, yet their works continue. That pattern certainly

seems to have been the same in Pastor Russell's life, doesn't it? But, is it true you have never published a biography of Pastor Russell?

JOHN: That's right, Jehovah's witnesses admire the qualities he possessed as a man, but were we to give the honor and credit to Pastor Russell, we would be saying that the works and success were his; but Jehovah's witnesses believe it is God's spirit that guides and directs his people.

Some have stumbled over that point; and these qualities that he possessed and that were so admired by many in the organization at that time were to provide a real test that caused them to fall in their endurance and seek an occasion against Russell's successor as president of the Watch Tower Society, J. F. Rutherford, and against the Society itself.

¹ *Where Else but Pittsburgh!* by George Swetsnam (Pittsburgh, Pa., 1888: Davis & Ward, Inc.), pp. 110, 118.



CHARLES T. RUSSELL IN 1906



JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD IN 1915

So, a biography of Pastor Russell was never written. Check out the JW published book below. "Biography of Pastor Russell... Charles Taze Russell, known the world over as Pastor Russell, author, lecturer and minister of the gospel, was born at Pittsburgh, Pa, February 16, 1852." —*The Divine Plan of the Ages*, 1886, 1925 ed, p. 1. How many lies would it take before a Jehovah witness would leave a corrupt organization for the real truth? [Link](#)

To the King of Kings and Lord of Lords

IN THE INTEREST OF
HIS CONSECRATED SAINTS,

WAITING FOR THE ADOPTION,
—AND OF—
"ALL THAT IN EVERY PLACE CALL UPON THE LORD"
"THE HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH"
—AND OF—
THE GROANING CREATION, TRAVAILING AND WAITING FOR THE
MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD

"THIS WORK IS DEDICATED.

"To make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God." "Wherein He hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known unto us the mystery, of His will, according to His good pleasure which He hath purposed in Himself; that in the dispensation of the fulness of the times He might gather together in one all things, under Christ."
Ephesians 3:4, 5, 9; 1:8-10.

Copyright 1886
WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY
BROOKLYN, N. Y., U. S. A.
Written in 1886 by Pastor Russell
Made in U. S. A.

N. B.—This volume can also be supplied in the Arabic, Armenian, Danco-Norwegian, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hollandsish, Hungarian, Italian, Polish, Roumanian, Slovak, Spanish, Swedish, and Ukrainian languages.

1925

The Lie Exposed



Biography of Pastor Russell

CHARLES TAZE RUSSELL, known the world over as Pastor Russell, author, lecturer and minister of the Gospel, was born at Pittsburgh, Pa., February 16, 1852; died October 31, 1916. He was the son of Joseph L. and Eliza Birney Russell, both of Scotch-Irish lineage. He was educated in the common schools and under private tutors. Author of "OBJECT AND MANNER OF OUR LORD'S RETURN," "FOOD FOR THINKING CHRISTIANS," "TABERNACLE SHADOWS," "THE DIVINE PLAN OF THE AGES," "THE TIME IS AT HAND," "THY KINGDOM COME," "BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON," "THE ATONEMENT," "THE NEW CREATION," "WHAT SAY THE SCRIPTURES ABOUT HELL," "SPIRITISM," "OLD THEOLOGY TRACTS," "THE PHOTO-DRAMA OF CREATION," et cetera, et cetera.

Pastor Russell was married in 1879 to Maria Frances Ackley. No children blessed this union. Seventeen years later they disagreed about the management of his journal; and a separation followed.

Reared under the influence of Christian parents, at an early age he became interested in theology, united himself with the Congregational church, and became active in local mission work. The doctrine of eternal torment of all mankind except the few elect became so abhorrent to him that at the age of seventeen he was a skeptic. He said: "A God that would use his power to create human beings whom he foreknew and predestinated should be eternally tormented, could be neither wise, just nor loving. His standard would be lower than that of many men." He continued to believe, however,

The 1925 biography of Pastor Russell wasn't the only time the leaders of the Watchtower published Russell's biography. As you will see on the next page the leaders published his biography in 1993 and mentioned his biography in December 1, 1916.



On October 31, 1916, 64-year-old Charles Taze Russell died on a train at Pampa, Texas; many newspapers reported on the funeral

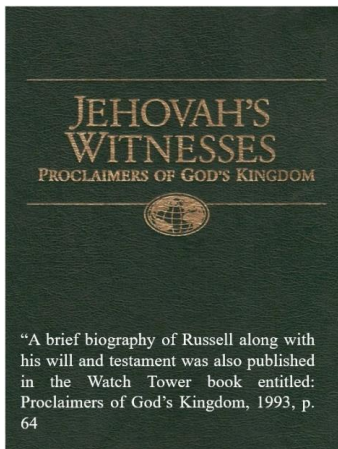
After funeral services at The Temple in New York and at Carnegie Hall in Pittsburgh, Brother Russell was buried at Allegheny, in the Bethel family plot, according to his request. A brief biography of Russell along with his will and testament was published in *The Watch Tower* of December 1, 1916, as well as in subsequent editions of the first volume of *Studies in the Scriptures*.

What would happen now? It was difficult for the Bible Students to imagine someone else in Brother Russell's place. Would their understanding of the Scriptures continue to be progressive, or would it stop where it was? Would they become a sect centered around him? Russell himself had made it quite clear that he expected the work to go on. So following his death, some obvious questions soon arose: Who will supervise the contents of *The Watch Tower* and other publications? Who should succeed Russell as president?

A Change in Administration

In his will Brother Russell outlined an arrangement for an Editorial Committee of five to determine the contents of *The Watch Tower*.* In ad-

* The five members of the Editorial Committee as named in Russell's will were William E. Page, William E. Van Amburgh, Henry Clay Rockwell, E. W. Brenneisen, and F. H. Robinson. In addition, to fill any vacancies, others were named—A. E. Burgess, Robert Hirsch, Isaac Hoskins, G. H. Fisher, J. F. Rutherford, and John Edgar. Page and Brenneisen, however, promptly resigned—Page because he could not take up residence in Brooklyn, and Brenneisen (later the spelling was changed to Brennsen) because he had to take up secular work to support his family. Rutherford and Hirsch, whose names were listed in the December 1, 1916, *Watch Tower*, replaced them as members of the Editorial Committee.



"A brief biography of Russell along with his will and testament was also published in the Watch Tower book entitled: Proclaimers of God's Kingdom, 1993, p. 64

[Link](#)

The leaders of the Watchtower society have taken Satan's place when it comes to what people can bow down and worshipped. Satan told Jesus if he bowed down to him, he would give him the world. Look what Jesus told Satan. Matthew 4: 8-10 "Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt **fall down and worship me**. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt **worship the Lord thy God, and him only** shalt thou serve." In Romans 14:11 the word of God says, "For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, **every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.**" You will not find any where in the bible other than Jehovah and Jesus that people will be bowing down to. Isaiah 45:23 says, "**I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.**" Keep in mind, Satan lies via the Watchtower to make the Watchtower members think their former leader Pastor Charles T. Russell will have people bowing down to him. This teaching contradicts the very words of Christ. You can see this Watchtower lie in their December 1, 1914 issue below.

But persecutions only stirred him to greater efforts in the cause of the King, knowing, as he did, that such persecutions are evidences that the night is drawing on when no man can work. Without murmur or complaint, early and late, in winter and in summer, in heat and in cold, in season and out of season, amidst storms and in sunshine, as a mighty giant he fought on to the goal, never faltering or looking back. Truly, he died a hero, and died in the harness! "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints." Truly at the close of his earthly career, as such a hero, he could say:

"I have fought my way through;
I have finished the work
Thou didst give me to do."

Silently listening we hear the response from the Throne of the Lord and Master:

"Well and faithfully done;
Enter into My joy and sit
Down on My Throne!"

Is his work finished? Ah, no indeed! Of such faithful ones who die during the presence of the Lord the Great Master said, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them."—Revelation 14:13.

THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD

The work that Pastor Russell did was not his work alone, but it was and is the Lord's work. It was Jesus who said that at His coming He would gird Himself and cause His servants to sit down at meat; and that He would come forth and serve them.—Luke 12:37.

For forty years the Lord has been present, feeding those who have been hungering and thirsting for righteousness. For forty years Pastor Russell—that faithful servant of the Lord—has set forth clear and unmistakable evidence of the presence of the Master. He nailed the banner of Christ's presence on the title page of *THE WATCH TOWER*; and it shall never come down until the Kingdom is known in the earth. The flood of Present Truth has been rising for more than forty years, and it is rising higher and higher. As well might the enemies of the Truth seek with a common broom to sweep back the waves of the mighty Atlantic as to try to suppress the flood of Truth that is rising now. In spite of all the opposition that can be brought to bear, it will continue to rise until, as the Prophet declares, "the knowledge of the glory of the Lord shall fill the whole earth as the waters fill the deep"; until such time as it will not be necessary for any man to teach his neighbor, saying, Know ye the Lord; for all shall know Him, from the least unto the greatest."—Isa. 11:9; Jer. 31:34.

The thousands of Christian men and women in the earth today who have fought by the side of Pastor Russell have not been blindly following him. They have followed the Lord; they have followed Pastor Russell only as he followed the Lord. Recognizing him as the special servant of the Lord, they have fought by his side as his brethren, looking to Jesus, the Captain of their salvation; and having thus started in the fight, they will fight on until every one of the Kingdom class has gained the victory.

A PERSONAL TRIBUTE TO THE PASTOR

I cannot pass this moment without paying a personal tribute to Pastor Russell. He was my friend, and a true friend indeed. It is written, "A true friend loves you all the time." I loved him; I know he loved me. Long before I knew Pastor Russell, he had done much for me. While I was engaged in the law practice in the Middle West, there came into my office one day a lady, bearing some books in her arms. She was modest, gentle and kind. I thought she was poor, and that it was my privilege and duty to help her. I found that she was rich in faith in God. I bought the books and afterwards read them. Up to that time I knew nothing about the Bible; I had never heard of Pastor Russell. I did not even know that he was the author of the books at the time I read them; but I know that the wonderfully sweet, harmonious explanation of the Plan of God thrilled my heart and changed the course of my life from doubt to joy.

Why should not I love him? I know that he loved me. A little incident illustrates this: Several years ago he requested me to go on a mission of importance. After talking with him I said, "Brother Russell, I feel that I cannot do it." He answered, "Yes you can, by the Lord's grace." I said, "I am willing to try." "Go on," he replied, "and I will pray God to give you the wisdom." "I went"; and having succeeded far beyond my expectations I returned and gave him a report. Seated in his study, as I went over the report in detail, his face lighted up with joy; and like a loving father he rose and put his arms around me, drew me to him and kissed me, saying, "Brother, I love you very much." I have walked with him; I have talked with him; I have eaten with him; I have slept with him; I have been with him through trials and triumphs; I have seen him in storm and in sunshine. Amidst all of these I have marked his complete joy in the Lord, his magnanimous heart, and his absolute loyalty and devotion to the Lord and to His cause. Gentle, kind, fearless and affectionate, magnanimous, sincere and filled with the spirit of the Lord, he was a giant of power in the world. I count it the greatest honor that I have known to have had Pastor Russell for my true and loyal friend, and that I have been privileged to be associated with him.

I will relate to you an incident that throws some light on his sweet relationship with the Lord. For more than a year prior to his death he suffered a great deal of physical pain, yet never did he murmur. His great desire was to have the approval of the Lord and Master. He spoke the Master's name in loving terms, and his face lighted when he mentioned the Lord. A few weeks prior to this last illness, speaking to one whom he loved very dearly and in whom he had great confidence, he said, "I have had such a longing desire to be embraced by the Lord Jesus, to think of myself as the woman, or bride, and to have the Master press me to His bosom. I have prayed earnestly to the Lord that I might experience this sweet relationship, and He has given me this assurance that I do enjoy that sweet relationship." Truly the Lord loved him! Truly for him to live was for Christ to live!

God's Book is written for those who are loyal to Him. His promises are so such. Among these sweet promises are the words of the Master: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the Crown of Life." "These shall be kings and priests unto God and unto Christ and shall reign with Him." Long ago God caused the Sweet Singer to record in His holy Book, concerning the faithful and loyal followers of Christ Jesus, these sweet words:

"The king shall joy in Thy strength, O Lord; and in Thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice. Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah. For Thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness; Thou attest a crown of pure gold on his head. He asked life of Thee, and Thou gavest it him, even length of days forever and ever. His glory is great in Thy salvation; honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him, for Thou hast made him most blessed forever; Thou hast made him exceeding glad with Thy countenance."—Psalm 21:2-6.

Truly these words fittingly apply to our beloved Brother and Pastor!

Charles Taze Russell, thou hast, by the Lord, been crowned a king; and through the everlasting ages thy name shall be known amongst the people, and thy enemies shall come and worship at thy feet.

We take the last view of this piece of clay that so faithfully bore the banner of the King. He has been a true, loyal, faithful ambassador of Christ. Thanks be to God, he has entered into his everlasting reward. The greatest desire of our lives is that we, together with him, may soon be forever with the Lord and participate in blessing all the families of the earth. God help us, as we here renew our consecration, to keep it faithfully to the end.

We sorrow not for him who has gone, because we know he has entered into his everlasting joy. For him we rejoice; but we sorrow for ourselves. Yet trusting in the Lord we will continue to fight the good fight of faith.

It is no mistake the Watchtower has changed the places in the bible where it shows Jesus Christ to be Jehovah God. I showed you Jehovah is the Almighty, the Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last, the Rock and, these are the same titles given to Jesus Christ. There is no problem with both Jehovah and Jesus having these same titles because they are one and the same God. What other specific sign do we see showing that Jehovah and Jesus are the same God. In the Old Testament in 1 Kings 8:39 we again see a characteristic given only to Jehovah God. I quote, "Then hear thou in heaven, thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, **whose heart thou knowest** for **thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men.**" If the Jehovah witnesses are truly Jehovah witnesses, they would have to except the fact that **only** Jehovah has the power to know the **hearts and minds** of men. So, if you are a Jehovah witness how do you account for the fact that Jesus Christ also knows the hearts and minds of men? After all, did not Jehovah say thou, even **thou only knows the hearts** of all the children of men? Read the following scriptures showing this same specific characteristic belonging to Jesus. Luke 5:22 "But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts? John 2:24-25 "But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, And needed not that any should testify of man: for **he knew what was in man.**" Look at Matthew 9:4 "Jesus **knowing their thoughts** said, Wherefore think **ye evil in your hearts?**" Okay JW, tell me which one is the liar? When God stated Thou only

knows the hearts how can you say someone other than Jehovah also knows the hearts and minds of men? The way you are taught one of the two has to be a fraud. Let me solve the problem for you. There really is no problem for those of us who have the Holy Spirit living in us as we understand both Jehovah and Jesus can and do know the hearts and minds of men because they are the same person. As I stated in this book your JW leaders and your bible you are taught from contradicts itself over and over again. Without a doubt the Jesus Christ of the JW organization is not the Jesus Christ we read about in the unaltered bible.

Satan has a disregard for anything Jesus Christ stands for, that includes how people are suppose to be baptized. Considering the fact that Satan's angels are directing the Watchtower why would any person studying under the JW organization, who blatantly changed the teaching of Christ want to remain studying under false teachings? Here is another example of false teachings given to the Watchtower by these angels.

Jesus made it very clear how he wanted his people to be baptize. Read what Jesus teaches us in Matthew 28:19 ¹⁹ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: ²⁰ Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen." Please notice what Jesus said above was a command and, when Jesus tells you how to do something and gives a command that command can not be changed. Guess what? Does it surprise the people who know God's word that the Watchtower blatantly disregarded Jesus command when it came to how people are to be baptized?

I am trying to make this as clear as possible. No where in the New Testament is any type of organization associated with the instructions Jesus gave us concerning baptizing people. Years ago the Watchtower baptism arrangement originally followed the requirements set by Jesus however, it has gradually deviated from his guidelines and commands. The Watchtower originally followed Matthew 28:19. In 1985, the baptismal question replaced the holy spirit with the spirit-directed Organization. In 2019, in blatant disregard for Jesus' words, reference to the holy spirit was completely removed. Why was our Lord's command seen in Matthew 19:20 disregarded by the Watchtower? Both Satan and Satan's angels along with the Watchtower wanted to separate people from holding on to sound doctrine. Not only that but, there was the Watchtowers desire for stricter control and segregation of its members. Christian baptism requires confession of faith in Jesus, followed by full water immersion.

The simplicity of this ritual is attested to by multiple New Testament examples; the Ethiopian Eunuch, those that presented themselves to John the Baptist and the 3000 Peter baptized. Remember what Timothy warned us about the people falling away from sound doctrine. 2 Timothy 4:3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;" In 1 Timothy 4:1-2 Paul warns: "Now the Spirit expressly says that in later times some will depart from the faith by devoting themselves to **deceitful spirits** and **teachings of demons**, through the insincerity of liars whose consciences are seared." Other translations refer to "**doctrines of demons**" Well, now you know for sure where the angels guiding the watchtower are really from. Just me, it gets worse.

Don't be surprised when a Jehovah witness tells you there is no real place of fire after a person dies outside of Christ. This is another satanic teaching of the Watchtower. First of all, when one dies, his soul exists after the body dies. Look at what Paul writes in 2 Corinthians 5:6 that we prefer to be absent from the body and at home with the Lord. In Matthew 10:28 Jesus states, "Do not fear those who kill the body **but cannot kill the soul**. Rather be afraid of the One who can **destroy both soul and body in hell**." So, there is such a thing as a soul that survives the body. Hell is a real place. In Luke 16:19-31 Jesus tells the story of Lazarus and the rich man. JW's will say this is a parable. Even if it is a parable, it still tells a story about what is true. What does the story symbolize? Their explanation is not consistent with the text at all. Christ made it clear hell would be a place you do

not want to go after you die. Of course, the Watchtower satanic angels instructed the Watchtower leaders to change the concept of what hell really is.

The Watchtower leaders teach once you die your body is destroyed. There is a difference between what the Watchtower teaches and what Jesus stated. The JW would have us believe when a person dies, and they are put in the ground there is no fire just dirt laying on top of the casket, the body is totally destroyed and from that time on there is nothing. However, Jesus in Mark 9:47-48 goes much deeper when He tells us there is **fire** that **will not be quenched**. A fire that will never go out! JW's teach Hell as a state of nonexistence. If it is true what the JW's teach why does Jesus show us the following in Matthew 13: 42 "And shall cast them into a **furnace of fire**: there shall be **wailing and gnashing of teeth**. Matthew 18:8 If your hand or foot causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life lame or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into the **everlasting fire**. There is a big difference between a everlasting fire an place where Jesus tells us there will be wailing and gnashing of teeth which refers to pain. Ask the JW how can a person who you say is in a state of nonexistence when Jesus is telling us that this the opposite what the JW say. Crying and gnashing of teeth is done by a person who can still feel pain even after that person dies. Those who reject Christ will end up in this last of fire.

I repeat this scripture in Matthew 12:31-31 "Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven people, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come."

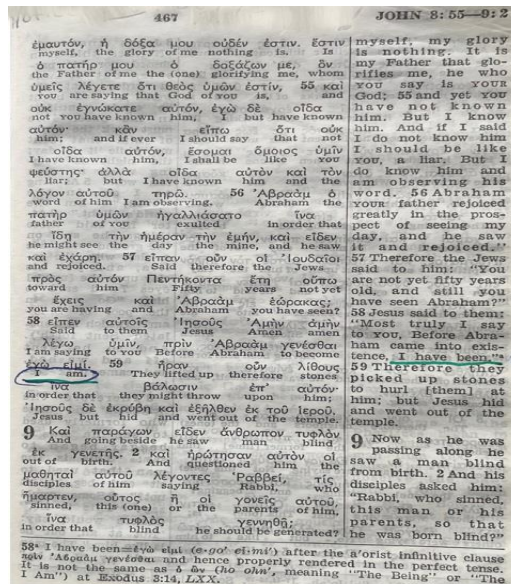
When Jesus appeared to the apostles in Galilee, "they worshiped Him" on a mountain (Matthew 28:17) "17 And when they saw him, they **worshipped him**: but some doubted." A few days after that, his disciples "worshiped Him" in Bethany (Luke 24:52). 52 And they **worshipped him**, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy".

Time and time again Jesus accepted the kind of praise from men that is due only to God. He never sought to correct His followers and redirect the worship away from Himself as did the angel in Revelation or the apostle Paul in Acts 14. Nor did God strike Jesus with deadly worms for not redirecting the praise He received from men as He did Herod, who, when being hailed as a god, "did not give praise to God" (Acts 12:23).

Sadly, Jehovah's Witnesses have attempted to circumvent the obvious references to Jesus accepting worship by changing the word "worship" in their New World Translation to "obeisance" every time the Greek word *proskuneo* (the most prominent word for worship in the New Testament) is used in reference to Jesus.

Over 30 times in the *New World Translation* (first published by the Jehovah's Witnesses Watchtower Bible and Tract Society in 1950) *proskuneo* is correctly translated "worship" when God the Father is the recipient of glory and praise. This Greek word occurs 14 times in the New Testament in reference to Jesus, yet **not once** do more recent editions of the *New World Translation* render it "worship;" instead, every time it is translated "obeisance." Allegedly, Mary Magdalene, the apostles, the blind man whom Jesus healed, etc., never worshiped Jesus; rather, they only paid "obeisance" to Him. The Watchtower demon angels do not want people to worship the one and only true God so they just told the JW translators to replace the word worship with the word obeisance.

From JW Greek text which shows Jesus is the I AM



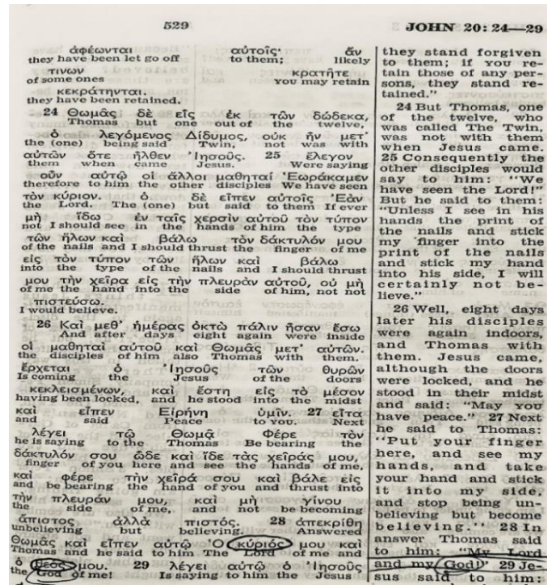
The Greek scholar Julius Mantey of which the Watchtower society sites in their Greek text stated the JW's translation of John 8:58 was a mistranslation. Keep in mind, Mantey had a doctorate in Greek were as the JW translating committee had no Greek degrees at all. The photo below was taken from part of a letter Mantey sent to the Watchtower society to show the translators didn't know what they were doing when they translated the bible.

when punishment is the only meaning cited in the lexicons for it. The mistranslation
 (A) of ego eimi as **"I have been"** in John 8:58. The addition of "for all time" in Heb.

So, who is Jesus really? All the scriptures show Jesus to be Jehovah in human form fulfilling his own prophecy to come to Earth and be the savior for mankind. In the book of John Jesus tells the religious men who point blank ask him who he was. John 8:28²⁸ Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that **I am** he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things." Jesus who is really Jehovah God used the term **I am** in John 8:58-19 "Jesus said to them, 'Truly, truly I say to you, before Abraham was, **I am**.' So they picked up stones to throw at him, but Jesus hid himself and went out of the temple". The religious men knew exactly what Jesus was saying when he said **I am**. They knew he was saying he is God and, that is why they wanted to stone him. Keep in mind, Moses asked God what his name was in Exodus 3: ¹³ And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? ¹⁴ And God said unto Moses, **I AM THAT I AM**: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, **I AM** hath sent me unto you. Now, if Jesus is using, **I AM** to describe himself either he in fact the same **I AM** that spoke to Moses or he is a liar. My Jesus of the bible is unlike the Jesus of the Watchtower's Jesus because my Jesus never lied about anything. Of course, the Watchtower society under the guidance of the demon angels changed the meaning of John 8:58 and kicked out **I AM** and replaced it with **I have been**. The Watchtower translators had to change this verse to steer their people away from believing the truth that Jesus is not just a god but Jesus is the God Jehovah.

In verse 58 the key phrase in question is "ἐγὼ εἰμί" (ego eimi), which is typically translated as "**I am**." The reasons for translating it as "I am" instead of "I have been" are as follows: Verb Tense: The verb "εἰμί" (eimi) is in the present tense, not the past tense. Therefore, the most straightforward translation of "ἐγὼ εἰμί" is "**I am**." Translating it as "I have been" would require a different Greek construction, typically using the perfect tense. Theological Significance: "I am" carries a profound theological significance in this context. By saying "Before Abraham was, **I am**," Jesus is making a claim to eternal existence and divinity. He is asserting that He existed before Abraham, and

He is identifying Himself with as I said the divine name used in the Old Testament (Exodus 3:14), where God says, "I am who I am." Consistency with the Text: Translating "ἐγὼ εἰμὶ" as "I am" maintains consistency with how this phrase is used elsewhere in the New Testament, where Jesus uses it to make similar divine claims. The bottom line is this. Satan does not want people to believe God himself came and died for our sins. The only thing the Watchtower could do with verse 58 is distort it to make it say something it was never meant to say. By changing the true meaning of verse 58 you change who Jesus really is. You really want to see who Jesus was while on Earth? All you have to do is read John 20:28. Look at the JW's own page from their Greek scriptures on p. 529. Notice what Thomas calls Jesus when he finally saw him after Jesus rose from the grave.



Thomas says "My Lord and my God". Notice on the left side of page 529 the Greek words are **Lord and God**. Thomas calls Jesus **Jehovah** by calling him the Lord and my God. Why didn't Jesus rebuke Thomas for calling him God? Because he wasn't just a god but, Jehovah God. Jehovah's witnesses can't understand this because they do not have the real Holy Spirit teaching them. Until the Holy Spirit enters them they will never understand who Jesus Christ really is. Instead of Jesus rebuking Thomas he blessed him for seeing Jesus as he really is that being God.

You can see problem after problem shows up in the Jehovah Witness teaching. There is a major problem that shows up in Isaiah 45:23 which is connected to other scriptures which I will show you. In Isaiah God tells us he is God, then he as God proclaims that **every knee will bend down to him** and, **every tongue will swear (confess) to him**.

Isaiah 45:23

ISAIAH 45:18-46:9 Earth to be inhabited. Bel, Nebo no gods 940

will you be humiliated^a for the indefinite times of eternity.

18 For this is what Jehovah has said, the Creator of the heavens,^b He the true God,^c the Former of the earth and the Maker of it,^d He the One who firmly established it,^e who did not create it simply for nothing, who formed it even to be inhabited:^f "I am Jehovah, and there is no one else."^g 19 In a place of concealment I spoke not,^h in a dark place of the earth; nor said I to the seed of Jacob, "Seek me simply for nothing, you people."ⁱ I am Jehovah, speaking what is righteous, telling what is upright.^j

20 "Collect yourselves and come.^k Bring yourselves up close together, you escapees from the nations.^l Those carrying the wood of their carved image have not come to any knowledge, neither have those praying to a god that cannot save."^m

21 Make your report and your presentation.ⁿ Yes, let them consult together in unity. Who has caused this to be heard from a long time ago?^o Who has reported it from that very time?^p Is it not I, Jehovah, besides whom there is no other God;^q a righteous God and a Savior,^r there being none excepting me?^s

22 "Turn to me and be saved,^t all you at the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no one else."^u 23 By my own self I have sworn^v—out of my own mouth in righteousness the word has gone forth,^w so that it will not return^x—that to me every knee will bend down,^y every tongue will swear,^z 24 saying, "Surely in Jehovah there are full righteousness and strength."^{aa} All those getting heated up against him will come straight to him and be ashamed.^{ab} 25 In Jehovah all the seed^c of Israel will prove to be right^d and will boast about themselves.^{ae}

CHAP. 45
a Isa 54:4; Zep 3:11
b Isa 42:5
c Jer 10:12
d 2Sa 22:31; 1Co 8:3
e Ge 14:19; Ps 102:25; Re 10:4
f Job 28:4; Ps 78:69; Ps 104:5; Ps 119:90; Pr 3:19
g Ge 1:26; Ge 2:1; Ps 77:20; Ps 115:16
h 1Ki 8:60
i Isa 46:9
j De 30:11; Pr 8:1; Isa 48:16
k Isa 23:20; 1Ch 28:2; ITI 4:8
l Ps 111:3; Pr 8:6
m Isa 41:5; Re 22:17
n Isa 4:3; Isa 66:20
o Jer 50:28
p 1Ki 18:26; Isa 42:17; Jer 50:2
q Isa 41:22
r Isa 42:9
s Isa 44:3; Jer 50:27
t De 4:39; Job 23:7
u Ps 65:5; Mic 7:7; Job 3:5
v De 4:35; 1Ki 8:60; Isa 45:3
w Ge 22:16; Am 6:8; Heb 6:13
x Ps 23:19; Tit 1:2
y Isa 55:11
z Ro 14:11
aa De 6:13; Jer 12:16
ab Ps 22:1
ac Re 11:18
ad Ga 3:29
ae Isa 61:9; Ps 64:10; 3Co 10:17

46 Bel^a has bent down,^b Nebo^c is stooping over; their idols^d have come to be for the wild beasts and for the domestic animals, their loads, pieces of luggage, a burden for the tired animals. 2 They must stoop over; they must each alike bend down; they are simply unable to furnish escape^e for the burden, but into captivity their own soul must go.^f

3 "Listen to me, O house of Jacob, and all you remaining ones of the house of Israel,^g you the ones conveyed by me from the belly, the ones carried from the womb.^h 4 Even to one's old age I am the same One;ⁱ and to one's gray-headedness I myself shall keep bearing up.^j I myself shall certainly act,^k that I myself may carry and that I myself may bear up and furnish escape.^l

5 "To whom will you people liken me^m or make me equal or compare me that we may resemble each other?ⁿ 6 There are those who are lavishing out the gold from the purse, and with the scale beam they weigh out the silver. They hire a metal-worker, and he makes it into a god.^o They prostrate themselves, yes, they bow down.^p 7 They carry it upon the shoulder,^q they bear it and deposit it in its place that it may stand still. From its standing place it does not move away.^r One even cries out to it, but it does not answer; out of one's distress it does not save one.^s

8 "Remember this, that you people may muster up courage. Lay it to heart,^t YOU transgressors.^u 9 Remember the first things of a long time ago,^v that

Second Col.
CHAP. 46
a Jer 50:2; Jer 51:44
b Isa 5:3
c Isa 2:20; Isa 45:20; Jer 10:3
d Isa 37:12; Jer 43:12
e Isa 1:9
f Ex 19:4; De 1:31; Isa 44:2; h Isa 41:4; Isa 43:10; 1Pe 7:16; Ps 92:14; 1Isa 43:13; k Ps 41:1; Ps 104:4; 1Re 6:10; Ex 15:11; Ps 115:5; Isa 40:25; Jer 10:8; m Ps 88:6; Mic 7:10; Ac 17:23; n Ea 32:4; Isa 40:19; Jer 10:9; Hab 2:19; o Isa 2:8; Isa 44:7; De 3:2; p Jer 28:5; q 1Sa 5:5; Da 11; r 1Ki 16:26; Isa 37:35; Jer 2:28; Jer 1:5; s De 32:25; Pr 2:1; Isa 44:19; Hag 1:5; Eze 16:28; u De 32:7; Isa 42:8

22 "Turn to me and be saved,¹ all you at the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no one else.⁶ 23 By my own self I have sworn" — out of my own mouth in righteousness the word has gone forth,^{*} so that it will not re- turn⁶ — that to me every knee will bend down,["] every tongue will swear,

I just showed you in Isaiah 45:22-23 God (Jehovah) told us every knee will bend to him and, every and every tongue will confess to him. Now look at what Philippians 2:10-11 says about Jesus Christ. In the Greek on the left side of p. 869 below which is from the JW book, we are told Jesus name is over every name. In other words, Jesus name would be the highest name which would show Jesus is Jehovah. So what did the Watchtower do? In order to make Jesus less than he really is being God (Jehovah) they added the word other after the word every. Why? Because in the unaltered Greek on the left we clearly see the scriptures tell us that every knee will bow to Jesus and, everyone tongue will confess to Jesus Christ. So the problem arises for the JW. Did Jehovah God in Isaiah 45:22-23 lie to us knowing he wasn't going to be the only one that every knee will bow to and every tongue will confess to? The problem for the JW gets much worse. Remember the Watchtower teaches that Jesus was really Michael the Arch Angel who was on Earth as Jesus Christ. After Jesus body died Michael the Arch Angel went back into heaven. If Michael as Christ is in heaven and is supposed to be Jesus how can every knee bow down to Michael and every tongue confess to Michael as Christ? There isn't one bible verse that shows any type of angel can receive worship in heaven or on earth for the matter. The only way the two scriptures below do not contradict each other is that Isaiah 45: 22-23 and Philippians 2:9-10 are talking about the same person! Jesus is Jehovah and therefore able to have everyone bow down to him and see everyone confess to him.

JW's added the word (other) which changed the true meaning of what is being taught.

Isaiah 45:22-23 God talking

22 "Turn to me and be saved, I call you at the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no one else. 23 By my own self I have sworn" — out of my own mouth in righteousness the word has gone forth,* so that it will not return — that to me every knee will bend down," every tongue will swear,

869	PHILIPPIANS 2:9—16
<p>θανάτου δὲ σταυροῦ· 9 διὸ καὶ ὁ θεὸς αὐτὸν ὑπερέμωσεν, καὶ ἐγαρίσατο αὐτῷ τὸ ὄνομα τὸ ὑπὲρ πάντων ὀνομάτων, 10 ἵνα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ πάντων γόνων καμψῆ ἐπουρανίων καὶ ἐπιγείων καὶ καταχθονίων, 11 καὶ πάντα γλῶσσαι ἐξομολογήσεται ὅτι Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς εἰς δόξαν θεοῦ πατρὸς.</p>	<p>yes, death on a torture stake.* 9 For this very reason also God exalted him to a superior position and kindly gave him the name that is above every [other] name, 10 so that in the name of Jesus every knee should bend of those in heaven and those on earth and of those underground, and those under the ground, 11 and every tongue should openly acknowledge that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father.</p>

In Romans 14 we see in the Greek on the left, Jehovah is called Lord and God which is underlined in red. On the right side you will see the Watchtower even shows us and I quote, "As I live, says Jehovah *to me* every knee will bend down. Jehovah did not to Jesus. Here is the truth. Jesus being Jehovah will see every knee bow to him and will see everyone confess to him. The truth is Satan used the Watchtower translators to add the word (other) to lead there members away from who Jesus Christ really is.

From page 735 The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures
Romans 14:11

<p>ἀποθνήσκωμεν. εἴαν τε οὖν ζῶμεν εἴαν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν τοῦ κυρίου ἐσμέν. 9 εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἔζησεν ἵνα καὶ νεκρῶν καὶ ζώντων κυριεύσῃ.</p> <p>10 Σὺ δὲ τί κρίνεις τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; ἢ καὶ σὺ τί ἐξουθενεῖς τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; πάντες γὰρ παραστησόμεθα τῷ βήματι τοῦ θεοῦ. 11 γέγραπται γὰρ Ζῶ ἐγώ, λέγει Κύριος, ὅτι ἐμοὶ κάμψει πᾶν γόνυ, καὶ πᾶσα γλῶσσα ἐξομολογήσεται τῷ θεῷ. 12 ὅρα οὖν ἕκαστος ἡμῶν περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λόγον δώσει τῷ θεῷ.</p>	<p>we are dying. If ever and therefore we may be living if ever and we may be dying. 9 For to this end Christ died and came to life again, that he might be Lord over both the dead and the living.</p> <p>10 But why do you judge your brother? Or why do you also look down on your brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of God; 11 for it is written: "As I live," says Jehovah, "to me every knee will bend down and every tongue will make open acknowledgment to God." 12 So, then, each of us will render an account for himself to God.*</p>
--	--

6** Jehovah, J7A10,11,16,18,22,24; Lord, NAB. 6* Jehovah, J7A10,11,16,22,24; Lord, NAB. 8** Jehovah, J7A10,11,16,18; the Lord, NAB. 11* Jehovah, J7A10-18,22-25; Lord, NAB. 12* To God, NADVgSy²⁴; omitted by B.

The one that every knee will bow to is also referred to as the Rock. 1 Corinthians 10:1-5 ¹Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;² And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;³ And did all eat the same spiritual meat;⁴ And

did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that **spiritual Rock** that followed them: and **that Rock was Christ**.⁵ But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Look what King David stated about the Rock. Psalm 18:2² **The LORD is my rock**, and my fortress, and my deliverer; **my God**, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. David very clearly refers to **God as his Rock**. Of course, not literally, but in a metaphorical or spiritual sense. However, 1 Cor 10:1-5 reveals that Christ was the spiritual Rock that followed and sustained the Israelites when they left Egypt guided by Moses. Over and over again from the Old Testament to the New Testament we see titles for Jehovah are the exact same as the titles for Jesus showing Jehovah and Jesus are not two gods but in fact the same God.

If you are a Jehovah witness and you have now seen all the evidence the Watchtower is not being directed by Christ via his angels, let me ask you this question. **“Knowing these things, what will you do? It is obvious that the true God, who is himself ‘the God of truth’ and who hates lies, will not look with favor on persons who cling to organizations that teach falsehood... And, really, would you want to be even associated with a religion that had not been honest with you?”** I am confident if you are a Jehovah witness your answer to that question would be, no I would not want to stay connected to an organization that lies to its members. If you are a Jehovah witness let me show you where that quote in red came from. The quote came from your own Watchtower organization’s bible and tract society, 1974 p. 48 in a book entitled: “Is This Life All There Is?” [Link](#)

1974 book

46

IS THIS LIFE ALL THERE IS?

of the ground. Nothing about death even hints at there being an immortal soul that lives on.

**EFFECT OF THE DOCTRINE ABOUT
THE SOUL'S IMMORTALITY**

What a person believes about the soul is of no little consequence.

The teaching of the immortality of the human soul has been used to override the conscience of people in times of war. Religious leaders have made it appear that taking life is not so bad, as those slain do not really die after all. And those who die in battle against the enemy are promised bliss. Typical are remarks such as those reported on in the *New York Times* of September 11, 1950: “Sorrowing parents whose sons have been drafted or recalled for combat duty were told yesterday in St. Patrick’s Cathedral that death in battle was part of God’s plan for populating ‘the kingdom of Heaven.’” The idea here expressed differs little from the ancient Babylonian teaching that the war dead gained special favors.

Misrepresentations of what the Bible says about the soul have thus contributed toward the placing of a cheapened value on human life and have made people feel dependent on the great religious systems that have falsely claimed to care for their souls.

Knowing these things, what will you do? It is obvious that the true God, who is himself “the God of truth” and who hates lies, will not look with favor on persons who cling to organizations that teach falsehood. (Psalm 31:5; Proverbs 6: 16-19; Revelation 21:8) And, really, would you want to be even associated with a religion that had not been honest with you?

I encourage anyone who is a Jehovah witness to flee the Watchtower organization. They are corrupt and defiled as an organization can get. Stop trusting the demon angels that are directing your leaders and constantly giving you a distorted view of what Christ teaches us and who he really is. If you don’t leave the organization stop calling yourself a Jehovah witness because you have truly become Satan’s witnesses as you continue to spread this false religion.

